Rurggefaßte

Englische Sprachlehre

ben Deutschen

& u r

erleichterten und grundlichen Erlernung diefer Sprace

unb

mit fritischen Anmerkungen ertäutert

bon

Rudolph Sammer,

Lehrer ber englischen Gprache.

Sin tibi quaedam videbuntur obscuriora: cogitare debebis, nullam artem litteris sine interprete, et sine aliqua exercitatione percipi posse.

Cic. Lib. vii. Ep. xix.

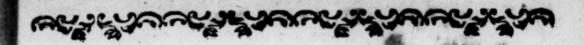


Wien, 1783.

Gebruckt und verlegt in ber Sonnleithnerischen Buchhandlung.







Vorrede.

te Menge der englischen Sprachlehren, Die bisber in Deutschland erschienen sind, wurde mich vielleicht abs gehalten haben, einen neuen Berfuch zu magen, wenn ich nicht überzeugt ware, daß die meisten unbrauchbar Die begten, berer wir uns bisher mit einigem find. Rugen haben bedienen fonnen, find biefe von Arnold und Ronig; aber auch diefe find fur einen Unfanger zu weits laufig, und nicht mit der gehörigen Ordnung abgefaßt; ein Fehler, der vielen andern Sprachlehren, besonders der Strafburger, unter bem Titel: Grundfage der enge lischen Sprache, gemein ist. Ein anderer Fehler ift, daß manche zu kurz und unzureichend sind, so daß ofters ein Anfanger in ber Folge mehr Schwierigkeit als Erleichterung findet. Ich habe biese Leiden Fehler zu bermeiden und einen Mittelweg zu treffen gesucht, um meis nen kandsleuten ein Buch in die Sande zu liefern, welches mit Ordnung abgefaßt, ihnen diese Sprache erleichtern, und die wesentlichen Regeln, ohne sie hierinnen berwirrt zu machen, in Rurge barftellen foll. Go furggefaßt ich mir erstlich vornahm, die gegenwärtige Sprachlehre zu machen, sah ich mich boch in der Folge genothis get, sie zu erweitern. Gine Regel und Ausnahme führte mich oft wieder in viele andere, die mir fur einen, der

edise

36

6

Diese Sprache lernet , unentbehrlich schien. Ferner wollte ich nicht nur Unfangern nuglich fenn, fondern auch benen, welche, obwohl fie mit ben wefentlichften Grund= fagen ber englischen Sprache schon befannt sind, biefe Sprache etwas genauer wollen fennen lernen. fem Ende habe ich die fritischen Unmerfungen beigefügt. Sie sind größtentheils aus des Orforderbischofs Robert Lowth's englischer Sprachlehre (*) gezogen , in eine beffere Ordnung und unter ihre gehörigen Abfate gebracht, und erscheinen bier mit bielen neuen Bufagen bermehrt. Gin angehender Renner der englischen Sprache wird badurch verleitet, sie genauer zu untersuchen, und mit einem grammatisch = fritischen Auge zu beurtheilen. Ich babe ju biefem Ende die Anmerfungen bon ben Regeln felbst abgesondert, damit sich nicht ein Anfanger verwirre, und das Fehlerhafte und Unrichtige der Sprache vielleicht mehr, als berfelben Regeln eindrucke. Gin lebrer bat also mit der Erflarung dieser Unmerkungen nicht angufangen, ehe die Grundfage ber Sprache feinem Schuler wohl eingeprägt find.

Die Regeln der Aussprache, welche im Englischen so viele Schwierigkeiten machen, habe ich durch Kurze, und den Laut, der jedem Buchstaben eigen ist, so untersschieden, daß sie gleich beim ersten Anblicke in die Ausgen fallen. Diesen habe ich noch ein alphabetisches Verzeichniß

^(*) Die weue Auflag bavon fam in 8ro in London im J. 1772 beraus, unter bem Litel: A short Introduction to English Grammar, with critical notes.

r

H

)=

fe

25

t.

t

5

t,

t.

15

is

h

n

e,

t

it

15

r

n

e,

rs

Us

re

CH

seichniß der meisten in der Aussprache ausgenommenen englischen Wörter beigefügt, worinnen theils die in den vorhergehenden Ausnahmen vorkommenden Wörter wiesderholt, wie auch andere, die sich unter keine eigene Abssätze bringen liessen, eingeschaltet sind. Der Anfänger ersspart hiedurch (besonders, wenn er nicht weiß, unter welchem Absate das ausgenommene Wort zu sinden ist) das langwierige Nachschlagen, indem er das Wort unter seisnem Anfangsbuchstaben sindet, und kann sich solche durch öfteres Uiberlesen bekannt machen, ohne sein Gedächtnisdurch Auswendiglernen zu beschweren. Um deutlich zu senn, habe ich alle Fälle mit Beispielen, und öfters auch mit Stellen aus den besten englischen Schriftstellern erläutert; so habe ich auch, um die Aussprache zu erleichtern, die Wörter mit Akcenten unterschieden.

man wird in dieser Sprachlehre vergebens ein Worsterbuch, und Verzeichnis von Sprüchwörtern suchen; dazu sind Handwörterbücher nothig. Ich rathe weder Kindern, noch weniger erwachsenen Personen das Auswendigsernen der Wörter; diese Art ist die trockenste und mühsamste. Die beste und leichteste Art, Wörter zu lernen, ist die Lekture guter Bücher, weil dabei der Verstand mit dem Gedächtnisse zugleich beschäftiget ist, und sich die Wörter mit ihrer Rechtschreibung unvermerkt und auf eine angenehme Art dem Gedächtnisse eindrücken. Gute Komödien, Romane und Geschichten sind einem Ansänger vorzüglich nühlich, weil er dadurch Wörter und Nedensarten lernet,

)(3

die

die im Umgange am öftesten vorkommen; auch wollte ich des Grafen von Chestersield Briefe an seinen Sohn, und den Zuschauer besonders empsohlen haben, weil sie wohl geschrieben und leicht zu verstehen sind. — Sprüchwörter kommen im gesitteten Umgange selten vor, und können allenfalls auch in Wörterbüchern gesunden werden.

Den englischen Rebensarten und Gesprächen habe ich feine beutsche Uibersetung beigefügt, weil ich aus Erfahrung überzeugt bin, daß diese Art besser ift. Der Lehrer lieft feinem Schuler anfangs einige Gage baraus langfam bor, lagt folche bon ihm nachlesen, die Regeln ber Aussprache darüber anführen, und zuerst Wort für Wort, und endlich in die reine deutsche Mundart übersegen; auf Diese Urt wird ber Anfanger jum Nachdenken verleitet, lernt nach und nach übersegen, und die Redensarten im Grunde beffer kennen, als wenn er an der Seite bas Deutsche fabe, welches nur gur Bergrofferung ber Sprache Endlich habe ich einige furge, une lebre dienen murde. terhaltende und sinnreiche Reden und Gedanken angehängt, um einen Anfanger im Uiberfegen zu üben. 3um Bes schlusse folgen die Biographien von vieren der vornehms ften englischen Dichter, als Chakespear, Milton, Pope und Young, welche zugleich als Uibersetzungen aus dem Deutschen ins Englische dienen mogen. 3ch habe diese vier Dichter gewählt, weil sie den Deutschen sowohl in ihrer Originalsprache, als durch die vortreffliche Uiberfegung bes orn. Eichenburgs am meiften befannt find.

30

ler

die

he

let

(d)

W

HI

er

Re

wi

m

00

DE

u

n

d

I

h

d

td

hl

er

m

d

5=

r

1=

r

n

8

2.

4

Ich habe fie vornamlich aus ben erften und begten Quel len (*) hergenommen, fie miteinander verglichen, und die interessantesten Buge baraus gewählt. Gie find bisber mit gutem Erfolge von meinen Buborern und Schulern übersest worden, und erscheinen hier mit bent englie ichen Bedeutungen mancher schwieriger Redensarten und Ein Anfänger erspart hiedurch das häufige Morter. und verdrußliche Nachschlagen in Worterbuchern, so daß er fie theils fur fich allein , ober auch in Gegenwart bes lebrers ohne Zeitverluft überfegen fann ; auf biefe Urt wird er zugleich mit diesen Schriftstellern schon bekannt gemacht, ehe er fie ju lefen befommt, und in ben Stand geset, schwerere Aufgaben zu übersegen. (**) Um aber bem Anfanger Leichtigkeit im übersegen zu verschaffen, und ben englischen Ausbruden und ber Ronftruftionsorde nung naber zu kommen, mußte ich oftere der deutschen Sprade einen gewissen Zwang anthun, ben ich im widrigen Falle leicht wurde vermieden haben. - Ob ich nun den gewunschten Endzweck, meinen gandeleuten gu nugen, etreicht habe, wird die Zeit lehren. Uibrigens werde ich nicht ermangeln, freundschaftlich gemachte Erinnerungen und Berbefferungen bei einer neuen Auflage ju nugen.

Befdrieben ju Bien , ben 1. Mary 1783.

R. Sammer.

(**) Dagu mag vornamlich bienen die Deutsche Chrestomathie gum Utberfes gen in das Englische , welche in Rurnberg bei Joh. Eberh. Beb in im 3. 1785 berausgefommen ift.

^(*) Diefe find 1) bie Biographia Britannica , mit Cupplement. VII. Vols. fol. London, 1762 - 67. 2) The British Plutarch, XII, Vols, 12, London, 1762. und 3) bie Lebensbefchreibungen, Die ben Werfen ber eingeschalter ten Schriftfteller vorgebruckt find.

Inhalt.

Seite.	Ceite.
Bechtsprechung, ober Recht. lesung. 5. I. Von den Buchstaben überhaupt. 1	6. VIII. Bon ben Zeitwortern und ber rer Abwandlung. 55 Das Hilfswort to have, haben. 57 Das Hilfswort to be, senn. 59 Labelle der außerordentlichen Hilfs:
fprache der Selbstlauter. ebend. 111. Besondere Regeln von der Ausssprache der Selbstlauter. 2 11V. Allgemeine Regeln von der Ausssprache der Doppellauter. 8 11V. Allgemeine Regeln von der Ausssprache der Doppellauter. 8 11V. Ausschaften Regeln von der Ausssprache der Doppellauter.	wörter. 65 Von der Abwandlung richtiger Zeitz wörter. 66 Wirkendes Zeitwort to love, lieben. 71 Anmerkungen. 72 Von den unrichtigen Zeitwörtern.73
V. Besondere Regeln von der Auss sprache der Doppellauter. 9 VI. Von der Aussprache der Drens	Alphabetisches Verzeichniß der und richtigen Stammzeitworter. 75
VII. Von der Aussprache der Mitz lauter. 16 Alphabetisches Verzeichnis der meiz sten ausgenommenen Wörter. 22	Sünfter Abschnitt. Bon ber Wortfügung, oder Syntax.85 §. I. Bon dem Gebrauche ber Gee schlechtswörter.
Zonmessung, oder dem Sylbenlaute. 28	II. Bon dem Hauptworte. 90 III. Bon der ersten Endung. 93 IV. Bon der zwoten Endung. 97 V. Bon der dritten Endung. 100 VI. Bon der vierten Endung. 101
Dritter Abschnitt. Bon ber Rechtschreibung, oder Dra thographie.	VII. Von der sechsten Endung. 102 VIII. Von den Beiwörtern. ebend. IX. Von den Fürwörtern. 105 X. Von dem Zeitworte. 113
g. I. Bon dem Gebrauche der groffen und kleinen Buchstaben. 30 II. Bon dem Buchstabiren, oder Abstheilen der Wörter. 32 III. Bon den Unterscheidungszeichen.	XI. Von der verbindenden Art. 116 XII. Von der unbestimmten Art. 119 XIII. Von dem Mittelworte und Gestundium. XIV. Von dem Nebenworte. XV. Von dem Vorworte. XVI. Von dem Horworte. 128 XVI. Von dem Hindeworte.
Wierter Abschnitt. Bon ber Wortforschung, ober Etymo,	XVII. Bon bem Zwischenworte. 183 Familiar Phrases. 139 Familiar Dialogues. 148 Jests and smart Sayings. 165
10gie. 5. 1. Von dem Geschlechtsworte. 35 11. Pon der Abanderung der Haupt: worter. 38	Thoughts on Various Subjects, by Alexander Pope, 190 And Dr. Swift. 196
111. Bon ben Geschsechtern. 41 IV. Bon ben Beiwortern. 42 V. Bon ben Bergleichungsstaffeln.	Rurge Biographien ober Lebense abriffe einiger ber berühmtes
VI. Von ben Zahlmörtern. 46 VII. Von ben Furwörtern. 48 Kabelle der Furwörter, die einer Abanderung fähig find. 54	sten Schriftsteller Englands. Shakespear. Wilton. 219 Pope. 240 Poung.



ite.

bee 55
57
59
1f8:
65
cits
66
liee 71

73 In: 75

er

86 90 93

97

d.

6

Es

2

5

Ô

Erster Abschnitt. Von der Rechtsprechung, oder Rechtlesung.

6. I.

Von den Buchstaben überhaupt.

Die Englander haben, wie die Deutschen, 26 Buchstaben; als: Aa ä, Bb bi, Cc si, Dd di, Ee i, Ff eff, Gg dichi Hh ätsch, Ii ei, Jj dschat, Kk kä, Ll el, Mm em, Nn en, Oo oh, Pp pi, Qq kju, Rr är, Ss eff, Tt ti, Uu juh, Vv wi, Ww dobbljuh, Xx eks, Yy hwey, Zz sed.

§. II.

Allgemeine Regeln bon der Aussprache der Selbstlauter.

Borerinnerung.

THE THE

Ukente find zween, als ber lange, ober Gravis () welcher bie Spibe verlangert, und ber kurze, ober Acutus () welcher ben folgen=

folgenben Mitlauter in ber Aussprache verdoppelt; als : here, body, I. hihr , babbi.

Die Selbflauter lauten

T. In ber Furgen Musfprache:

a wie å p.B.	áffable	åffåbl	leutfelig.
	éloquent	ellofment	berebt.
i i i	impious	immpios	gottlos.
	onfet	annfet	Ungriff.
y i	unlúcky cíty	onlo či sitti	ungludlich. Stadt.

2. In ber langen Aussprache :

fåhig.
blefe.
Lafter.
Wohnung.
Gebrauch.
Fliege.

S. III.

Besondere Regeln von der Aussprache der Selbstlauter.

A

gang , wie ab.

- 1. Bor einem Mitlauter mit bem fiummen e, wenn ber Afcent auf bas a fallt; 3. B. face, prepare, &c. l. fabe, pripabr.
 - † Rury aber , wie å , wenn ber Afcent nicht auf bas a faut; 1. 8. private , mutilate, &c. I. preivat, mjubrilat.
- 2. Bor ble, nge, ge, gue, und ste; z.B. table, strange, stage, plague, haste, &c. l. tabbl, strahnosch, stabolch, plabs, haste, &c. l. tabbl, strahnosch, stabolch, plabs.
 - + A'gue aber, welches gieber beift, bat Iwo Gulben, 1. abtu.

Rurg , wie a.

ant piet

1. In einfplbigen Wortern, bie fein ftummes e haben; j. B. hand, glad, &c. l. hanno, glado.

- 2. In mehrfolbigen Bortern vor einem ober mehrern Mitlautern; 1. B. Family, fancy, &c. L. fammili, fannfi.
- 3. In Bortern, in benen fein Afcent auf bas a fallt; 1. B. conftancy, E'ngland, &c. l. kannftanft, Ingland.

Breit ober tief, wie ab.

- 1. Bor ld, If, lk, Il, und lt; 3. B. bald, half, talk, call; falt, &c. 1. bablo, babf, tabt, tabl, fablt.
 - + Pall mall . Maillefpiel , und shall , foll , L. pallmall , fchall.
- e. Etwas kurzer nach w und wh, wenn kein Mitlauter mit dem ftummen e folgt; ingleichen auch in Wörtern, weiche mit qual, quan und quar anfangen; z. B. wash, what, quality, quantity, quarel, &c. l. wasch, hwatt, kwalliti ic.

E

Pang, wie ib.

- 1. Am Ende einfolbiger Worter; & B. he, fhe, be, &c. l. bib, fcbib, bib.
 - + Das Gefchlechtemort the, ber, bie, bas, lies gefchmind wie abe
- Denn ein Mitlauter mit dem stummen e barauf folgt; 3. B.
 - T hingegen lieft man there, ba, bort, where, mo, mobin, und were, maren, mare, mie eb; als: bhebr, whebr, webr.
- 3. Am Ende einer Spibe, ober wenn bas e im Anfange eines Wortes fur fich allein eine Spibe ausmacht; j. B. devil, ce-dar, evil, equal, &c. l. dibv'l, fibber; ibp'l, ibtwal

Rury, wie i.

als: embark, embrace, enjoy, England, &c. 1. imbarrt, imbrabe, indschai, Ingland.

NB. Sieher gehören auch yes, ja, und yesterday, geftern I. iter

* Such whitp'ring will diver, but with flattled c

me and the first above with but a anticeffered to the four box

(a). Doch giebt es auch viele Worter, die wie em und en muffen ausgesprochen werden; als: emphalis, envy, &c. l. emmphasts, ennvi, u. bgl. m. welche aus ber Hibung muffen erlernet werden. 2. Im Enbe griech = und hebraticher Borter, als : simile, epitome, Salome, &c. I. simmili, ipittomi, Gallomi.

Stumm.

- 1. Am Ende ber Worter, und in ben baraus bergeletteten und jusammengesetten; 3. B. name, love, names, nameless, lovest, lovelines, &c. l. nahm, lovo, nahms, nahmles zc.
 - # Wenn aber die einfache Zahl bes Nennwortes, ober die unbestimmte Art des Zeitwortes auf ce, ch, ge, se, is, x, ober ze ausgeht; so wird in der vielfachen Zahl, oder in der Berlängerung des Zeitwortes das e ausgesprochen; als: grace, w. Z. graces &c. to rise, he rises, &c. I. grabe, grabses, reibe, reibses.
- 2. In ber halbvergangenen Zeit, und im Lageworte; j. B. to grave, graved, graven, &c. l. grabo, grabo's, grabo'n. (b)
 - + Singegen wird e gehort, wenn ein d ober t vorhergeht; als girded, waited, &c. l. ghorrded, mabted.

I.

Lang, wie ei.

- 1. Bor einem Mitlauter mit bem stummen e; 3. B. five, fire, advise, divine, sacrifice, paradise, appetite, exercise, merchandize, &c. l. feiv, feir, adveibe, ic. (c)
 - Jingegen liest man es wie i in to give, live, promise, artifice, und einigen andern; ferner behalten die französische Aussprache (2price, carine, fatigue, frice, intrigue, machine, magazine, pique, ratine, und shire, Grafschaft.
- 2. In einsplbigen Wortern vor bem ftummen e; 3. B. flie, die, lie, &c. I. flei, bei, lei.
- 3. Wenn bas i eine Anfangssinlbe ausmacht; ober wenn ein Selbstlauter barauf folgt, von welchem es muß getrennet werden; z. B. I, ich, idea, friday, miser, private, dial, giant, &c. l. ei, eidia, freida, meiser zc.
 - + Diamond, Diamant, I. Deimand.

4. Bor

- (1) In Berfen aber wird bas e ausgesprochen, weil fonft ber Bers um einen metrischen guß ju tury fenn murbe; j. B.
 - "Such whisp'ring wak'd her, but with startled eye On Adam,,

Milton.

(c) Five-pence (fippence) funf Stuber, rifen, aufgestanden, (von to rife) driven, getrieben, (von to drive) und divinity, Gottesgelabebeit, (ven divine) liest man fippens, riff'n, detou'n, divinniti.

- 4. Vor gh, gn, ld, nd, und in einsplöigen Bortern, welche auf le und the ausgehen; z. S. night, night, sign, child, to wind, winden, bible, trifle, idle, stifle, writhe, &c. l. nei, neit, sein, zc.
 - † Doch mird es gelesen wie i in Bortern, in benen ld, nd und gn actheilt merden; 3. B. children, cinder, dwindle, hinder, kindle, kindred, tinder, wilderness, windlass, window, windfor; wie auch in build, guild, rescind, ignorant, malignant, und wnd, Wind.
- 5. In Wortern, in benen bas i einen Langen Afcent hat; als: Christ, A'nti-christ, indiet, indietment, library, livre, franzofischer Liver, Pfund, pint, ninth, whilft. I. Freift, indeic, ac.
 - + Richt aber in ben baraus verlangerten ober gufammengefenten Bor ten; ale; Chriftian, Chriftmals, librarian, &c. l. Priftian vc.

Aurs, wie i.

1-

nb

5 .

tte

185

na

C.

to

) d.

-

2-

9

et

49

B

- 1. Bor einem ober mehrern Mittantern; & B. fig, did, history, &c. l. figg, bibb, hiftari, zc.
- 2. In furg = ober unafcentuirten Sylben; j. B. injury, imagine, vanity, accidental, &c. l. inofchuri, imabich'n, .c.

Stumm.

In business, carriage, chariot, cousin, marriage, médicine, ordinary, parliament, raisin, spaniel und vénison, l. bifnes, farradson, ic.

Mumertungen.

- 1. I ver r lieft man wie &; als: Sir, girl, bird, &c. 1. fore, ghoret, borrd.
- 2. Die ei in climb, viscount, viscountels, ifland, ife, iflet, t. Fleim, veikaunt, veikaunces, eiland if.
- 3. In India, Indies, foldier, und handkerchief, fpr. innbicha

0.

Lang, wie ob.

- i. Vor einem Mitsauter mit bem flummen e; s. B. bone, more, &c. l. bohn, mohr.
- 2. Ilumittelbar vor dem stummen e; j. B. Noe, toe, &c. I. floh, tob.

2. In

nature

Bon ber Aussprache

- no, fo, tho', &c. l. ob, gob, nob, fob, thob.
- 4. Vor ld, lt, lk, rd, rt, lst, und st; 3. 25. old, bolt, folks, sword, port, upholsterer, post, &c. 1. obto, boblt, fobre, fobre, tc.
- 5. Wenn es in einer einfachen Spibe fieht ; 4. B. open , poet, over , omen , &c. f. obp'n, poet , tc.

Rury, wie a.

Gowohl in eins als mehrsplbigen Wortern, vor einem ober mehs rern Mitlautern, wenn es den furgen Afcent hat; z. B. God, closet, offer, occident, &c. l. ghadd, klasset, tc.

... NB. In Endefolben von mehrfulbigen Bortern wird es wie ein e fo geschwind gelefen, bag man es beinabe nicht hort; j. B. capon ictor, garrison, &c. I. Fabp'n, akter 2c.]

-ohal . bib . 17 . 8 4 Austrahme don 19de made 18

wiber bie obgenannten Regeln.

nur, allein.
, beweisen.
Schub.
, fchieben.
einige.
au.
imen.
, jwee Stuber.
Grab.
wer, welcher,
men, welchen.
meffen, beffe.
frenen.
Wolf.
an , Beib.
n, Beiber.
, Mutterleib.

U.

Lang, wie jub.

- 1. Bor einem Mitlauter mit bem flummen e; 1. B. duke, rude, exclude, &c. I. bjubt, rjubo, etetljubo.
- 2. In Wortern, welche vom Lateinischen herkommen, und mit u ober hu anfangen; j. B. use, union, utensil, humar, human, &c. l. juhe, juhnien, juhtensil, juhmer, ec.

8

9

3. In mehrfolbigen Bortern, ble ben langen Afcent haben, welche mehreutheils vom Lateinischen bertommen; als: tutor, Lucifer, absolution, &c. l. tjubter, ljubifer, 25.

Rury, wie o.

- 1. Bor einem Mitlauter ohne flummes e; befonders in einfplbis gen Wortern; g. B. bud, cup, &c. 1. bobb, fopp.
- 2. Bor mehrern Mitlautern; j. B. umbrage, under, ulcer, &c. l. ommbrasfch, onnber, ollfer.

Rury, wie u.

- 1. Bor II, und in der Endespibe ful; g. B. bull, dull, plenti-ful, &c. I. bull, bull, ic.
- 2. In bush, Busch, bushel, Scheffel, ein Maaß, butcher, Metger, pudding, Wurst, true, mahr, truth, Wahrheit. 1. busch, busch'l, 2c.
 - † Besonders aber werden ausgesprochen; to bury, begraben, burial, Begrabnis, busy, geschäftig, bufines, Geschäft. I. borri, borrial, biffi, biffieß.
- 3. In der Mitte, ober am Ende unafcentuirter Golben, als; absolute, affluence, fabulous, value, continue, &c, l. abbsolute, affluene, 2c.
 - In ben Endungen sure wird u wie e, und f wie ich gelesen, ale: pleasure, I. plesscher. Ginige lesen auch die Endungen in ture auf die namliche Art; ale: nature, creature, &c. natescher, Pribtscher.
 - NB. Victuals, Lebensmittel, lieft man vicel's. Virtue, Tugend,

Y,

Lang wie ei.

- 1. In einsplbigen Wortern; als: buy', cry', thy', why', &c. t. bei, frei, thei, whei.
- occupy, prophefy, &c. I. allei, binei, zc.
 - 4 Hieron aber find ausgenommen: ro accompany, bury, bufy, carry, copy, dally, dirty, envy, fancy, glory, hurry, marry, paery, quarry, rally, fally, fully, tally, tarry, vary. I. afform, pani, borri, biffi, farri ic.
- 3. Bor einem Mitlauter mit bem stummen e; j. B. chy'le, ty'pe, ly're, &c. l. Feil, telp, leir.
- 4. Wenn es die Anfangsssolbe enbet und einen langen Afcent bat; als: by'as, cy'nical, Cy'prus, cy'press, Dy'onisius, hy'acinth, hy'dra,

hy'dra, Hy'men, hy'erogly'phic, py'rate, ty'ger, ty'rant, &c.

f Singegen wie i, in chy'mist, hy'pocrite, panegy'rical, phy'sic, poly'gamy, presby'tery, sy'nod, ty'pical, &c, fimmist, hippostrit 20.

includio il comito di bacchi (III candis do

Ruty | wie i.

- 1. Bor einem Mitlauter ohne flummes e; als: abyls, Egypt, latyr, &c. 1. abbis, Ihoschipt, 2c.
- 2. Um Enbe mehrsplbiger Borter; 3. B. abby, liberty, humbly, conitantly, &c. I. abbi, libberti, 2c.

NB. Im Anfange ber Borter lautet y, wie ein beutsches j; als:
yard, yes, young, &c. I. jarro, jie, jong,

and dally and a sease & IV.

Allgemeine Regeln von der Aussprache der Doppellauter.

Borerinnerung.

Die Doppellauter , auf benen ber Afcent ruht , find in ber Ausfprache gewohnlicherweise Lang , und lauten , wie folgt :

aà wie	ãb.	1. B. Aaron,	Mehron ,	Maron.
ac	ib	Caefar ,	Sibser,	Cafar.
aè ài ày]	äh	to stain, bay,	stähn, bäb,	beflecken, Ban.
au]	ab	càuse ,	tabe,	Urfache. Sabicht.
ea¬	ih	wèak, chèek,	wiht,	fcwach. Wange.
ès d		to receive,	rifibo,	empfangen.
éo èu 7	jub	léopard,	leppard,	Leopard. Verschnittner
èw.J		new,	njuh,	neu,
èy ie òa 7	eh ih	to convey,	fanveh, griff,	führen. Schmerz.
oa]	05	coat,	foht, froh,	Rod. Sebeifen.
oi oy]	ai	noise,	nais,	Getofe.
00	uh	joy , bloom ,	bluhm,	Blute.
ou]	Q.U.	pròud,	praud, allau,	Rolg. jugeben.

uć 1. 25. gueft. wefft, Gaft. to build, bills , ui bauen. to buy bei . faufen. uy y.e. to tye, tet . binden.

Besondere Regeln bon ber Aussprache ber Doppellauter.

- Aa. Rommt nur in fremden Wortern por, und lautet :
 - 1. Wie ab, in Aaron, Mehron.
 - 2. Die aa, in Baal, Baal,
 - 3. fury, wie a in Canaan, I'faac, Rannan, Bifat.
- Ac. Rommt ebenfalls nur in fremden Wortern vor, nnb lautet:
- 1. lang, wie ib, in langafcentuirten Gpiben; als: Caefar, aera. I. Sibfer, ibra.
 - 2. Pury, wie e, in furgafcentuirten Gpiben ; ale: caecity, caelibate, quaeftor, &c. I, feffiti tc.

+ Bie furjes i aber in zequotor, genigmatical, I. ifmahrer ac.

Lang, wie ab, wenn ber Afcent barauf rubt; als: aid, to Ay, J mantain, day, &c. I, abo, mantabn, bab.

Aury, wie e, in unatcentuirten Golben; 1. B. Captam, complaisant, mountain, &c. l. Fappt'n ic.

NB. Birb aber getheilt in fremben Wortern ; als: la-ic, mofa-ic, E'phra-im, Sina-i, &c. I, labit, mofabit ec.

Breit ober tief, wie ab; j. B. fraud, ftraw, &c. I. frabe. frab.

> NB. Au wird in Endefplben fremder Borter, und aw im Anfange getheilt ; als : Caperna - um, Ema - us, Stanisla - us, &c. a - wake 2 - ward, a - ware, a - way, &c.

Ea.

Zc.

fic .

pos

pt.

ly,

16:

\$=

er

1. Lang, wie ib; 1. 3. peace, weak, leaf, &c. I. pihe; mibt tc. 21 5

2. Die

non to

lean }

2. Die eb und e in ben folgenben Bortern; als: léapt , Mår. bear, bebr , leppt, forana . to bear . bebr , tragen. (won to fprungen. béard . 190 leap) berro , Bart. to léarn . béat , bett , fcblug. ferra, Iernen. beaten , bibt'n . gefcblagen. léather. Leber. lettber . 3 léaven . levv'n, (pon to Cauerteia. beat) méadow. Biefe. mebbo, bréad , Brob. meant , meinte, ges meint. bredd , mennt . bréadth . bredth, Breite. (non to to break, brechen. mean) brebt / breft , Bruff. bréaft . méarl . merrl, Amfel. Othem. méafure. bréath . meffcber breth . Magi. *to breathe . pear, bribeb, pebr, Birne. athmen. déad, tobt. péarch. perrtich . Sunerftange. bebb , déaf. deff , taub. perrl, pearl . Derle. déalt , banbelte, ges dellt , péafant, peffant, Bauer. phéafant . feffant, hanbelt. (non to Kafan. deal) pléafant. angenehm. pleffant, déarth , barrth , Theurung. pléafure. pleffcher, Beranngen. déath . deth , Tob. potsheard, patticherd, Scherbe. Kurcht. dréad , réad . redd , las , gelefen. brebb . dréamt, traumte , ges (ppm to bremmt . traumt. read) (ppn to réady, dream) webbt . bereit. Graf. réalin, éarl , errl, rellm, Ronigreich. reapt , eurli . frub. reppt . éarly, ernbte . ges ermerben. ernbet. to tarn, errn , (von to éarneft, reap) errn'it, Ernft. rehéarfal . riberrial. Ergablung. éarth, Erbe. errtb., af, gegeffen. to rehéarfe. éat , ett, riberrs . eriablen. fearce, a caten , ihten, gegeffen. febra Gieb, fieben. fererich , (went to fearch . Unterfuchung fpréad, fpredd, breitete aus. eat) fich bemühen. (von to ausgebreitet. to endeavour inbevver, ferther, féather, Feder. (pread) ftéad . stedd . Statte. great . quelit, aros. ftéadfast . fteddfaft, héad , Ropf. bedd, fanbhaft. Gefunbheit. fléady . helleb, health , steddi, fteales . Schnittgen. berro, borte, gehort. stebfs, héard, Fleisch. (won to ftealth . Diebftubl. stellth, hear) to hearken, barrf'n, horchen. to fwear frehr. fchmoren. fwéat . Todtenbaare. héarfe, fwett, Schweiß. berre, heart , Seri. Barn. barrt thréad . threbo, to threadle , héarth , thresol. einfabeln. berrto, Simmel, to thréaten, threttn , broben. hepv'n, héaven, fchmer. threat, Drobung. héavy , thribt, hervi tréacheverratherifch. ofchellos , eiferfiichtig. trettfcheros, icalous, initaad, inftebo, rous. anstatt. to tread . trebb ; tretten. geiler Mefch. léacher, letticher, Schan. tréafure, treffcher , léad . lebb , Blen. wéalth, Reichthum. lebute, wellth, léant . ges lenne . webr lehut. to wear , tragen. weary , webri, mube.

weather,

wetther,

Wetter.

NB.

E

NB. La wird getheilt in fremben, und pusammengesetten Wortern; als : to cre- ate, oce - an . the-ater, re-al , Ele-azar, &c. here- after, there - at, where - as, service - able, &c.

Ee.

200

ett.

aes

nt.

SA

t.

th.

ges et.

11.

na

E.

h.

13.0%

7/

b.

23

- 1. Lang, wie ih; als: beef, cheek, thèe, &c. 1. bibf, tschiht, thib.
- dee, pedigree, pharisee, &c. 1. bschubbili, grannoi zc.

+ Coffee aber 1. Raffe. I Menden odne one as ben freit.

NB. Bird getheilt in fremben , sufammengefenten , und bergeleiteten Bortern; ale: pre-engage, re-eftablift, fre eft, fe-er, where-ever, &c.

Ei.

- fibt, fibe, rifibe.
 - 2. Lang, wie eb, por gh, gn und n; ale eight, reign, vein, &c. I. ebt, rehn, pehn.
- 3. Aurg, wie e, in either , entweder , neither , weber , heifer , junge Rub , und their , ibr. l. edsber, nebther zc.
 - + Bingegen wie et, in eilet-hole, Reffelloch, height, Sobe,

NB. Wirb chenfalls getheilt in fremben, jusammengesesten und vers langerten Wortern; als: de -ilt, to re-instate, where -in, be- ing, &c.

Eo.

Soro

- 1. Rury, wie e; als: leopard, yeoman, &c. l. leppard, jemman.
- 2. Lang, wie ib, in people, Bolt, Leute, feodal, lehnbar, feodary, Lehensmann, to feoff und infeoff, belehnen. I. pihp'l,
- 3. Stumm ober verschlungen in ben Enbsilben; als: dundgeon, truncheon, &c. l. bonnbich'n, tronneich'n.
 - NB. Wird gleichfalls getheilt in fremben, und jusammengesenten Wordtern; als: the dlagy, the ary, ge agraphy, ge ametry. &c.
 where of, more over, &c,
 - f hingegen bleibt es ungerheilt, und lautet wie ein kurzes a, in George, Georgicks, Georgia. I, dicharrosch 2g.

Lang, wie juh ; j. B. feud, few, &c. I. fjuht, fjuh.

f. Hingegen wird es lang ausgesprochen wie oh, in chèw, kanen ; fèw, facu, nahen, shèw, jeigen, shrèwd, schlau, und krèw , krencu. I. sschoh, sob 15.

NB.

NB. Werden aber auch getheilt in fremden und jusammengesetzen Wörtern; als: Alphe- us, mausble- um, re-unite, re-ward, here-upon, &c.

Ey.

- Lang, wie ch; als: they, to obey, furvey, &c. L theh, obeh ic.
 - f Hingegen wie ei, in ey'let hole, Restelloch, bey'- day! he ba! hey'- ho! ja boch! L eilethol, beida! beibo!
 - 2, Rurz, wie i, am Enbe mehrsplbiger Worter, welche ben Atcent auf einer vorhergehenden Spibe haben; als; honey, money, Rodney, &c. I. hanni, manni, Raddni,
 - + Bingegen key. Schluffel , lieft man lang, Fib.

Ie.

- 1. Lang, wie it, wenn ber Afcent barauf ruht; 3. B. field, grief. thief, believe, &c. I. fiblo, griff in
- 2. Kurz, wie i, in Wortern, in benen ber Afcent nicht auf ie fallt, welche gemeiniglich von y herkommen; als: bodies, armies, companies, &c. von body, army, company.
 - + hingegen friend, Frennt, und handkerchief, Schnupftuch, lieft man fronnt, bantereicher.
 - NR. 1) Am Ende einfoldiger Borter macht ie keinen Doppellauter aus; indem das stumme e nur zur Berlangerung der Solbe dient, in welchem Falle das i wie ei muß ausgesprochen werden; als: flie, die, lie, &c. I. flet, dei, lei.
 - 2) Wirb ie getheilt in fremben und verlangerten Bortern; 1. B. Vi - enna, cli - ent, di - et, quiet, audi - ence, pi - ety, merri - eft, happi - eft . &c.

Oa.

- Lang, wie ob; j. D. coal, boaft, approach, board, &c. 1. Fobl, bobff ic.
 - Dingegen mird es breit oder rief wie ah ausgesprochen in broad, breit, abroad, braugen, groat, Groschen, und dat meal, Habers mehl, l. brahd abrahd, grahe 2e. Cup board aber, welches Arcbenzisch heißt, goal, Kerker, und goaler, Kerkermeister (d), werden gelesen koppbord, dichabt, dichabler.

NB. Wird getheilt in fremben Wortern; als: Mo-ab, co-adjutor, Geno-a, Jerobo-am, &c.

Oc.

1. Lang, wie ob, am Enbe einfolbiger Worter; als: croe, foe, toc, woe, webe, Schmerz, &c. l. Frob, fob te.

+ Singer

C

⁽d) Beffer : jail , jailer.

- I hingegen lang wie ub in to coe, girren, shoe, Schub, to woe, fregen, und cande, indianischer Kahn. I. kub, schub, wuh, kanub.
- 2. Lang, wie ih, im Anfange, ober in ber Mitte ber Worter; als: oeconomy, Phoebus, phoenix, &c. l. ihkonnomi ic.

NB. Fremde , jufammengefeste , und verlangerte Borter werden gertheilt ; gle : co-etancous , whofo-ever , go-er , do-er , &c,

Oi.] Lang, wie ai; als: noise, joy, &c. 1. nais, ofchai.

NB. Frembe, jufammengefeste und berlangerte Borter merben gestheilt; als: hero -ic, co-ition, do-ing, go-ing, &c.

00.

esten

ard,

eb,

ba!

21f=

cy ,

ld,

ic

es,

lieft

uter

hlbe hen

ty.

1

id ,

ber: hes

den .

ju-

e,

- Lang, wie uh; ale: bloom, gloom, fool, &c. I. blufm, glubm, fuhl.
 - † 1) Aurz aber, wie n, in book, brook, cook, crook, crooked, forfook, look, shook, took, undertook, und in den Worstern, welche vom hood jusammengesest sind; als: salsehood, brotherhood, hoodwink, &c. l. buck, bruck te. fablsbud to
 - 2) Lang, wie ob, in d'ar, Thure, floor, Boben, moor, Mohr. 1. dobr, flobr, mohr.
 - 3) Aurz, wie o, in blood, Blut, flood, Fluth, l. blodd, flodd; Wie au ober uh in swoon, Ohnmacht, l. saun o. subn.
 - NB. Rrembe Borfer merben getheilt; als : co-ope rate, &c.

Ou.]

ir subnis

- 1. Lang, wie au, in langafrentulrten Enlben; g. B. gout, account, bow, Buctling, bowl, Rugel, sow, San, &c. I. gaut, affaunt 1c.
- 2. Lang, wie ob, vor 1 und r; als: soul, shoulder, four, pour, &c. 1. sohl, schoblber, fohr, pohr.
- 3. Rurz, wie o, in unakcentuirten Splben; wie auch in Mortern, welche von dem Franzosischen herkommen; als: fellow, follow, Portsmouth, Ply'mouth, Marlborough, cousin, nourish, &c. I. fello, follo, Portsmoth 2c.
- 4. Breit ober tief, wie ab, vor ght; als: brought, thought, &c. l. braht, thaht.

to the average the sound in

NB. Wird ow getheilt in jufammengefenten Bortern; als: fro-

miber bie obgenannten Regeln.

to accouter,	mrember.	Fleiben.	own,	CHILD SHOWS THE STATE OF THE ST	tien,
amour,	amubr,	Liebeshandel	réndevous	rennbewu,	Camelplas.
below ,	bilob,	unten.			raub.
to bestow,	biftob,	verleihen.	rough,	toff,	Reibe, Fifch
blow .	blob,	Schlag, blas	row,	rob,	roge, rubern.
Dion ,		fen.	to scoup,		abschöpfen-
bouge,	budich ,	Geschwulft.	to fcour,	(fubp,	ausfegen.
bow,	bob,	Bogen.	fhould,	ffaur,	follte.
	bobl,	Becher.	(von shall)	fchudo,	witte.
bowl,	baul,	Rugel.	to fhow,	Citio thinks	
bewl .	kartubdich,	Rartetiche.	thew,	ichob,	zeigent.
eartouch,		Doble.	now,		4 - 6 - 6 - 6
chough,	tichoff,	Suften.	fnow,	flob,	langfam.
cough,	Paff,		foup,	fnob,	Schnee.
could,	fudd,	founte.	four,	fubp,	Suppe.
(von can)		a Sumbaine	to fow, few	, faur,	faner.
coup,	fubp,	Sunerfteige.		Proceedings of the second of the	faen , naben.
coupee,	Fupth,	Schrift im	The state of the s	fob,	Hiberrock.
	- CH - 1 107	Canjen.	to flow,	fortube,	permabren.
crow,	Prob,	Rrabe.		ftob,	ftreuen.
to deflour ,	diffaur,	schänden.	to strow,	Arch,	Province
to devour,	bivaur,	freffen.	ftrew	A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR	bindurch.
dough,	dob,	Leig.	thorough	The state of the s	phyleich
	inoff,	genug.	though,		Dogiting
enough,		Semelmehl.	eho'	STATE OF THE PARTY	Aug A
flour .	flaur,	flieffen.	through	. chrub ,	durch.
to flow,	flob,	ichmunig.	thro	5,	in the
foul,	faul,	pierzig.	to throw ,	trob ,	merfen.
fourty,	farti,	Grabeisen.	tough,	toff,	tabe.
gouge,	guhosch,		tour,	rubr,	Reife, ful
groupe,	gruhp,	Figuren.		104.7	sches Haar
to grow .	grob,	machsen.	tow,	tob,	Werg.
hough,	boff,	Saue.	trough,		Erog.
hour ,	aut,	Stunde.		CONTRACTOR OF THE PARTY OF THE	Saufen Lei
housewi		Wirthschaf:	ALL STREET, ST	erubp,	ti
	4-11	terit		of the beautiful	molite.
'to know,	nob,	wiffe, fenner			
knówle		Wiffenschaf	ft. (von w		ibr , euch.
THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE	e,		you.	jub,	jung.
	lob,	niebrig.	young		A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR
lòw,		maben.	your,	jubr,	Jugend, I
to mow .	mob,	fchulbig fen		juhth,	Jugaria
woow,	ob,		1 3 4 5 (O)	HING HES	3012.01

- 1. Rury, wie e, in Unfangefolben ; j. B. guels , gueft , guef. fer, &c. I. gheß, gheffe, gheffer:
- 2. Rury, wie u, in Enbfplben; als : avenue, iffue, &c. 1. av penu, iffchut.
- 3. Stumm, am Ende ber Worter nach g und q; als: mafque,

pique, catalogue, prologue, plague, rogue, &c. l. mant, piht ic. Wie auch in conftrue, jufammenfugen, l. fannfi'r.

Doch wird es gehört in ague, Fieber, to argue, fireiten, Montague, ein eigener Mamen, und virtue, Lugend. I, abfu, arghu, Manntaghu, vorru, ober vorreichu.

NB. Fremde Borter merden getheilt; als: Emanu -el, ifflu-

Ui. class father dans

- 1. Rarz, wie i; als: guilt, anguish, quilt, build, &c. I. ghillt, anntwisch, twillt, billd. Go auch in biscuit, conduit, circuit, verjuice, L. bistit, fandit, sorrfit, verde schie.
- 2. Lang, wie ei, por einem Mitlauter mit bem ftummen e; als: guile, guide, &c. l. pheil, pheid.
- 2. Lang, wie jub, in den Wortern: bruise, Quetschung, bruit, Gerucht, cruise, bin und ber segeln, culras, Kuras, fruit, Obst, Fruchte, pursuit, Berfolgung, recruit, neu angeworsbener Goldat, und suit, Rleid, Proces. l. brjube, brjuht zc.

NB. Bird auch getheilt in fremben Wortern; als: ru-in, fru-

Ye.] Wie ei, als: buy', Guy', ty'e, &c. I. bei, ghei: tei.

§. VI.

Won der Aussprache ber Drenlauter.

Borerinnerung.

Da einige Dreplauter burch die verbefferte Achtschreibung in Berfall gefommen find, so werde ich hier nur von benen hanbeln, welche noch im Gebrauche find.

Eau.

Lautet wie juh; als: beauty, beauteous, &c. 1. bjuhti, bjuh-

Beau aber, ein Stuner, bureau, Schreibpult, flambeau, Jackel, und manteau, Frauenzimmermantel, behalten bie framofische Aussiprache: bob, bjubrob, flammbo, mannto.

Lou.

Remmt mehrentheils nur am Ende frember Borter vor , und

åhen.

t.

efen

las.

Fifch

bern.

en.

B.

fals Haar.

n Leur

uch. 1d,Jun

guéf

l. av

fque,

fautet kurz, wie o; als: courteous, hideous. righteous, &c. l. kohrtschos, heides, reihtschos.

Ewe.

Lautet wie jub in ewe , Beibchen vom Schaafe. I. jub.

Bie ei, in ey'e, Aug. I. ei.

Ieu.] Kommt nur in fremden Wortern vor, und lautet wie jub; als: in lieu, adieu, view, review, &c. l. in ljub, absiub 2c.

+ Lieutenant aber , und Monfitur , I. liftennant , ober lift'nant , manfibr.

Owc.

Lautet wie ob; als: to owe, fculbig fenn. I. ob.

Wie ai, in budy, Schiffsanter, I. bai.

S. VII.

Won der Aussprache der Mitlauter.

Stumm: Mitlauter.

b vor t 1. 3. b nach m g vor m, 7	doubt, f. limb, phlégm,	daut, Limm, flemm,	3weifel. Glieb. Feuchtigfeit bet
ober n	fign, neighbour,	seibn, nehber,	Zelchen, Schild. Nachbar.
ber Borter.	night,	neibt,	Racht.
n nach m p swifchen m	autumn;	abtom,	Serbff.
w wor ho].	whole,	bobl, reibt,	gang. fchreiben.

NB.C, f, e, und x vor e, oder i, wenn ein Gelbstlauter darau folgt, und keinen Doppellauter ausmacht, lauten wie sch; als physician, occasion, nation, complexion, nauseous, courteous righteous, &c. l. phisischian, akkahschin te.

&c. B.

juh;

ånt ,

- t. Lautet weich , und ift von p wohl ju unterscheiben; g. B. box, Schachtel, pox, venerische Krantheit. I. bade, pade.
- 2. Stumm vor t, und nach m; j. B. debt, lamb, &c. L.
- Lautet, wie ein weiches f, vor e, i, y, und bem abgefürzten e ; 3. B. certam, civil, cy prefs, plac'd, &c. l. fertan, fivil tc. Conft aber, wie im Deutschen.
- Denn aber nach bem e, ober i ein Gelbstlauter folgt, und zwe Splben ausmacht; so lautet e wie sch; j. B. deean, ancient, conscience, gracious &c. l. obschien, anschient ze.

NB. to indict, anklagen, scéleton, Gerippe, scéptic, sweisterisch, society, Gefellschaft, verdict, Urtheil, und victuals, Lebensmittel. 1. indeibt, feller'n, flepeik, sofeieti, verdeit, vitt'le.

Ch.

C.

- i. Lantet, wie tich ; i. B. church , orchard , rich , &c. L. tichortich, arrtichard, rittich.
- 2. Wie f, in hebraische und griechischen Wortern; 3. 3. anchor, anchorite, catechism, chaos, character, chiromancy, chiragra, chrisme, chorus, Christ, chronology, chyle, Nebuchadnezzar, stomach, Plutarch, &c. I annter, anntocrit, tättetism ich Wie auch in den Wortern, welche mit arch ansangen, auf welche ein Gelbstlauter solgt; als archangel, architect, archives, &c. I. arkanosch'i, arkitekt ic.
 - Dingegen wird es gelesen wie tich, in cherubin, Rachel, fomacher, Schnürbruft, und in ben Wortern, welche mit arch anfangen, auf welche ein Mitlauter folgt; als : archbishop, archduke, Archpriett, &c. 1. ticherrobin, Ratich I zc.
 - 2. Bie fd, in frangofischen Bortern; als capuchins, chaise, chamade, chamois, machine, &c. I. Pappuschine, fcabe to
 - 4. Stumm in drachm , Drathma , und yacht , Jachtschiff. L. bramm, jatt.
 - i. Lautet weich , und ift vom t mohl ju unterscheiben ; j. S. dame, Dame, tame, jahm. l. babm, tahm.
 - 2. Stumm in admiral, Abmiral, almond, Manbel, friendfhip, Freundschaft, handkercher, Schnupfench, handmaid,
 Magd; handsome, wohlgestaltet, landlord, Hausherr, Wirth,
 landlady, Hausstau, Wirthinn, ribband, Band, wednesday, Mittewoch, und worldly, weltlich, I. ammiral, abs
 man 10.

T gell . Bec. L. etaggofcheriche fogofchen.

baran ; als:

eibes,

B.

- F. Lautet scharf, und ist vom v wohl zu unterscheiben; j. B. 20. 20 fail, fehlen, vale, Thal. l. fahl, wahl.
- G.

 1. Lautet, wie dich, vor e, i, y, und dem abgefürzten e; wie auch in dg; als: génerous, gipfy, E'gypt, chang'd, judgment, &c. l. dichenneros, dichipfi 2c.
 - 2. Wie im Deutschen, in allen hergeleiteten Wortern, berer Stammworter auf gausgehen; als : bringer, clinging, hanged, longer, singing, wronged, &c. von to bring, cling, u. s. W. Ferner, in Wortern, welche von andern Sprachen, besonders der deutschen und hollandischen hersommen; als:

anger, auger, to begin, cónger, èager, finger, gèar, gèer, gèefe, (von goofe) to géld, to gét, gibberifh, gibble- gábble, gibbous, giblets, giddy, gift,	Born. Bohrer. anfangen. Meeraal. scharf. Finger. Pferdegeschirt, weibl. Nachtsleid. Ganse. verschneiden. bekommen. tauderwelsch Beug, Geplauber. bucklicht. Gansegetrös. schwindlicht. Gabe. tickern, lachen.	to gird, girl, gittar, gittern, to give, gizzard, to gybe, gymnasium, heterogeneous homogeneal, hunger, to linger, meager, monger, punger, together, vinegar,	umgürten. Madchen. Cither. geben. Magen eines Vo- gels. schimpfen. Echule. ungleich. gleich. Junger. sich langsam abs mager. Verfäuser. Meertrebs. Tiger. miteinander. Esig.
to giggle,	tickern, lachen. vergolden.	vinegar,	EBIG:

NB. Das namliche ift auch in fachfifch und hebraifchen eigenen Damen zu beobachten; als: Copenhagen, Genefereth, Gideon, &c.

- 3. Seumm, vor m und n; ale: phlégm, sovereign, &c. L.
 - dusgenommen in mehrsplbigen Bortern, in denen bas g von m ober n muß getrennet werden; als: phleg-matic, ig-norant, &c. Wie auch in oppugn, impugn, reppugn, &c.
- 1. Wie ut; als: bigger, swagger, drugger, &c. L bigter, swagter, brogter.
- 2. Wie gofch, in lateinischen Wortern; als: exaggerate, suggett, &c. l. eksägoscherat, sogoscheft.
 Gh.

Gh.

10

pie

g-

rer

ed,

g. en,

Ro= 18.

abo en.

1. Bie g, im Anfange ber Borter; j. B. ghoft, &c. I. phobft.

2. Stumm, in ber Mitte und am Enbe ber Borter : als: daughter, night, figh . &c. I. babter; neibt , feib.

+ Singegen wie ff, in chough , Doble , cough , Suften , draught . Bug, enough, genug, to laugh, lachen, rough, rauh, tough, jahe, trough, Erog. 1. tschaff, kaff ic.

H.

- 1. Wird gebore in griechische bebraifche englische und beutschen Wortern; ale: Helen, Hector, hebrew, Heli, hive, hog, hang ; house , &c. 1. Siblen , Setter ic.
- 2. Stumm in frangofifch= und lateinifchen Bortern ; 1. 3. humble, hour, hospital, honest, &c. 1. ommb'l, aur zc.
 - des lautet aber wie j, in ursprunglich lateinischen Wortern, welche mit hum aufangen; j. B. human, to humbet, humid, humility, humor , &c. 1. jubman , jubmette oc.
- Lautet allezeit wie bich; als: John, jat, Jerusalem, &c. L. dichobn, bichillt ic.
- K. Ift flumm vor n; als: Knife, Knave, &c. L neif, nabe. Sonft lautet es wie im Deutschen.
- 1. Lautet wie im Deutschen.
 - 2. Stumm, in ben Enbungen alf, alk, alm, alv, und olk; als: half, chalk, palm, to calve, folks, &c. I. babf, tfcbabt, pabm, fabo, fobře.

NB. Ingleichen in

chaldron , bichabbern, fudd, could (von can) fabolico'n, falchion. faben , falcon, halfpenny (ha'penny) babpenni, halfpenny-worth(ha'po'th) babvatb, should (pon shall) fdudd, foldier, fobdicher, would (von will) mudd,

Roblenmaag. fonnte. frummer Gabel. Falte. 1/2 Stuber. 1/2 Stubers morth. follte. Goldat. mollte.

M.

Lautet, wie im Deutschen.

+ Singegen lautet es wie n, in accompt (account) Rechnung, und comptroll (controll) tadeln. l. affeunt, fantrobl.

g. Lautet, wie im Deutschen.

25 2

Mas

&c.

C. L

m

&c.

er

ug-

- 2. Stumm, nach m am Ende ber Worter; g. B. autumn, felemn, column, damn, &c. l. abtom, fallem tc.
 - + Bird aber gehort in ber Mitte ber Borter, in benen es vom a muß getrennet werben; als: autim-nal, folem-nial, colum-nar, dam-nation, &c.
- P. 1. Lautet fcharf , und ift vom b wohl zu unterscheiben ; j. B. pear , Birne , bear , Bar. l. pehr , bebr.
 - 2. Stumm, swischen m und t; z. B. temptation, &c. I. temstabsch'n; wie auch in phtisick, Lungensucht, pneumatic, pfalm, pfaltery, ptisane, fühlender Trant, und receipt. Quittung, Recept. I. tiffit, njumattit ic.
- 2. Lautet wie im Latelnifden , wie Po ; ale : quarter , quilt , quiet , &c. I. Pwarter , twillt , tweiet.
 - 2. Wie k, in franzosischen Wörtern; als: antique, banquet, cinque, to conquer, conqueror, coquette, equipage, exchequer, liquor, to masquerate, musquet, oblique, opaque, piquet, piquant, &c. l. antihk, banntet, sinnk :c.
 - + Conquest aber bleibt bei ber Regel. I. fanntweft.
- Lautet nicht fo fcharf und raufchend , wie im Deutschen-
- S. I. Lautet, wie im Deutschen.
 - 2. Wie sch vor ue, ui, ume, und ure; 3. B. to sue, suit, sure, pleasure, presume, &c. l. schub, schubt, schube, plesscher, prischuhm. Wie auch in sugar, Zucker. l. schutzer. Ingleichen auch vor e ober i, wenn noch ein anderer Selbstlauter darauf folgt, und keinen Doppellauter ausmacht; 3. B. Russia, Prussia, occasion, nauseous, holier, &c. l. Rosschia, Proschia, attabsch'n ic.

arkanist, in sice islands.

- 3. Stumm, in ifland, ifle, iflet, viscount, viscountels. 1. eiland, eil zc.
- Sc. Lautet wie ein scharfes f, vor e, i, und y; als: scene, science, scy'miter, &c. 1. fibn, feiens, fimmiter.
 - + Singegen wie ft in sceleton, Gerippe, und sceptic, zweisterisch, I. ftiblit'n, fepptit.
- Bie ff; j. B. school, scheme, &c. I. ffuhl, ffihm.
 - + Hingegen wie f, in schidule, Zettel, und fehism, Spaltung. 4

Sh.

Sh.

10-

m m

nar,

æ.

em=

tic .

pt .

ilt,

cin-

ché-

ue,

wit .

the .

outs

erer

cht;

i. [.

fct.

rijd,

19. 4

h.

Wie fch; ale: fhame, bafhful, de. 1. fchahm, bafchful.

NB. Wird aber getheilt in jufammengefenten Bortern; als: dif-

T.

- 1. Lautet Scharf, und ift vom d wohl ju unterscheiben ; j. B. tear, Babre, dear, theuer, lieb. I. tibr, dibr.
- ber feinen Doppellauter ausmacht; j. B. nation, patient, &c. l. nabich'n, pabich'nt.
 - vetous, virtuous, &c. I. reibtschos, kavvetschos, vorretichos; so auch in nature, tuesday, Diensitag, und virtue. I. nattscher, tschiubsba, vorrtschu.
 - † Benn aber t nach f, oder x ficht; fo lautet es wie im Deutschen; B. question, mixture, &c. I. Fwestien, mixter.

Th.

- Mitte ber Worter; als: these, fathom, &c. 1. bhibe, fas
 - 2. Um Ende aber wird es gelispelt, indem die Junge an die Oberzähne und das Zahnsteisch gedrückt wird, doch so, daß die Spisse der Zunge zwischen die Zähne kömmt, welche allezeit ein wenig von einander stehen mussen. Allsdann wird der lispelade Tou, oder ein Mittelding zwischen einem s und t herzauskommen; welches man bloß durch gutes Gehör, und Uibung der Zunge erlernen kann; 4. B. with; bath, cloth, both, &c.
 - † Am Ende ber Zeitworter in ber britten Person, einfacher Zahl, go genwartiger Zeit, lautet es wie s; j. B. hath, loveth, feeth, &c. fatt has, loves, fees.

V.

mosed es

- 1. Lautet weich, und tit vom f wohl zu unterscheiben, Indem es der Aussprache des französischen v., oder des deutschen w gleichstömmt; z. B. vale, Thal, fail, fehlen, vetch, Wicke, fetch, suchen. l. wähl, fahl, wettsch, fetesch.
- 2. Scharf, wie ov oder ff, am Ende furgafcentuirter Enlben; ale: love, give, glove, dove, fhove, &c. Lovo, givo zc.
 - + Singegen lautet es wie ein einfaches v pber f, am Ende langakeens tuirter Solben; ale: move, prove, clave; fiève, &c. l. muhv, pruhv, flohv, fibv.
- 3. Stumm, in five-pence (fippence) funf Stuber, und sevennight (sennight) acht Tage. 1. fippens, senneit.

25 2

W.

w.

- 1. Lautet wie im Deutschen.
- 2. Stumm, vor ho und r: als: who, whore, write, wrath, &c. l. huh, hohr, reit, rähth. Ingleichen auch in answer, Antwort, aukward, ungeschieft, cockswain, Führer eines Echisses, house-wise, Haushalterinn, sweltry, schwülig, sword, Schwerdt, Degen, swoon, Ohnmacht, two, swen, und two-pence (tuppence) zween Guber. l. ännser, uhfard, kack in, hossif, solltri, sohrd, saun, oder suhn, tuh, toppens.

to

to

ti

t

to bestow .

X.

- 1. Lautet, wie tich, in ben Enbungen xion, und xious; als: compléxion, anxious, &c. l. fampletich'n, anntichios,
- 2. Wie f, im Unfange ber Borter; als: Xenodochy, Xénophon, &c. sinabboti, sinnophan.

NB. Conft aber wie im Lateinischen ober Deutschen; als: vex, mixture, &c. l. vetts, mixter.

Z.

- 1. lautet weich, wie f; als: zeal, lazy, &c. l. fibl, labfi.
- 2. Scharf, wie sch, por ier; ale: glazier, brazier, hozier, &c. l. glaschir, braschir, hoschir.

NB. Das namliche ift auch ju beobachten, wenn biefe Borter mit f geschrieben werden; j. B. glaffer , braffer , &c.

Alphabetisches Verzeichniß ber meisten ausgenommenen Worter.

	abôve, abròad, àck (àke) accòmpt,		oben. braufen. Schmerz. Bericht.	fo argue, artifice, avarice, auger, aukward,	årrgu , årrtifis , åvvåris , ahfer , ahfård ,	ftreiten. Funftgriff. Geiß. Bobrer. ungeschickt.
to	(account) accouter, adieu!	ådjuh,		to bear ,	B. behr, behr,	Båt. tragent
	admiral, ague, albeit,	åmmirål, åbfu, albeht,	Abmiral. Ficher. dem sen, wie ihm wolle.		berrd, betr, bibe'n,	Bart. fchlug, ges schlagen. geschlagen.
	almond, amour, anchor, anger, antichrift,	åhman , åmuhr , ånnfer , ånnger , ånntifreist ,	Mandel. Liebeshädel. Anfer. Born. Widerchrift.	(v.to beat) beau, to begin, to behove, below,	bob, bigint, bibuo, bilob,	Stuger. anfangen. geziemen. unten.

th, er, nes ig, en, ro, op=

18:

n,

úx-

r,

ics II.

to bekow ,	biftob,	verleihen.	conduit,	Fanndit,	Wafferleis .
biscuit,	biffit,	Buderbrob.	1 350	Panan	tung.
blood,	blodd,	Blut,	conger,	fannger,	Meeraal.
to blow,	blob,	blafen.	conquett,	tanntwest,	Eroberung.
bouge,	budich,	Geschwulft.	to conttrue,	fannster,	aufamenfüge.
buw ,	bob,	Bogen.	cough,	taff,	Suften.
* bow,	bau,	Buckling.	could,	fudd,	fonnte.
bowl,	·bobl,	Becher.	(non can)		
* bowl,	baul,	Rugel.	coup,	fuhp,	Sunerfteige.
bréad .	bredd,	Brob.	coupee,	fubpih,	Schritt im
bréadth,	bredth,	Breite.			Tanjen.
to break,	brebt,	brechen.	coufin .	foff'n,	Wetter Muh
bréaft.	brefft,	Bruft.		A TARREST N	me.
breath .	breth,	Othent.	creator,	Priåbter,	Schonfer.
to breathe ,	bribth,	athmen.	creature,	Fribter,	Befchopf.
bruad .	brabo,	breit.	crow,	frob,	Rrabe, frahe
to build .	billo,	bauen.	cúp-board		Rrebenjtifch.
burcau,	47 60	Chreibpult.	The second secon	· coppedity	0.000
	bjubrob .				
to bury ,	borri,	begraben.	A CONTRACT	D.	
bish,	buich,	Busch.	31.3		tobt.
bushel,	busch'l,	Scheffel,	dead,	dedd,	
	Charles and their	Maag.		deff,	taub.
bufiness,	bifneß,	Geschäft.	déalt,	dellt,	handelte, ges
búly,	biffi,	geschäftig.	(von to		handelt.
butcher,	butticher,	Menger.	deal)		Angel
to buy ,	bei,	taufen.	déarth,	darrth,	Theurung.
			déath,	detth,	Tod.
	C.		to deficur,	diffaur,	schänden.
	· .		to devour,	divaur,	freffen.
canoe,	tanub,	indianisches	diamond,	beimand,	Diamant.
		Ediff.		divinniti,	Gottesgelahr:
caprice,	Papribs,	Eigenfinn.			beit.
carine .	Påribn,	Schiff.	to do .	dub,	thun.
carriage,	farrådich,	Aubrmert.	he does, doth		er thut.
cartouch.	fårtubosch,	Rartariche.	dome,	bubm,	urtheil.
chaldron,	tichabbern,	Robleumaag.	done,	bonn,	gethan.
chariot,			d'or.		Chure.
	tscharrat,	Wagen.		dohr,	
to chew,	tidob,	fauen.	dôve,	dovv,	Caube.
children,	tidildern,	Rinder.	dough,	bob,	Leig.
chòir,	feir,	Chor in ber		dramm,	Drachma.
(quire)	fweir,	Rirche.	draught,	drahft,	Bud.
chough,	tschoff,	Doble.	dread,	bredd,	Chrecken.
Chrift,	freift,	Chriftus.	dréamt,	dremmt,	traumte, ger
to chufe ,	tichube,	mahlen.	(von to		traumt.
cinder,	finnder,	Asche.	dream)		
circuit .	forrtit,	Umfreis.	driven .	bridu'n,	getrieben.
to climb .	fleim,	flettern.	(won to		
cockiwain	factfu,	Subrer eines	drive)		A Vancous A
		Schiffes.	to dwindle,	bwindL	perfdminbe.
to coe .	fub,	girren.	to aminute,	owinot,	41114101110
coffee .		Raffee.		10	190 100
to come,	taffe,			E.	
THE RESERVE TO SHAPE AND ADDRESS.	fomm,	fommen.	webled in	il Ban	Ed and
to comptroll	fantrohl,	tabeln.	eager,	ibfer,	scharf.
(controll)	14 CONTRACTOR	m.icerte.	éarl,	errl,	Graf.
concu-	fanfubin,	Beischläfe:	Early,	errli,	frühe.
bine,		rinn.	to éarn,	errn,	ermerben.
		23 4			éarnest,
- whither					Carmen,

	ern'ft,	Ernft.	giddy,	ghiddi,	schwindlicht.
éarth,	errth,	Erde.	gift,	ghifft,	Sabe.
éat,	ett,	af, gegeffen.	to giggle,	ghiff'l,	fickern, lache.
* caten ,		gegeffen.	to gild,	gillo,	vergolben.
(v. to cat)			to gird,	gborrd,	umgurten.
	eilethobl,	Meftelloch.	girl,	ghorri,	Madchen.
čither,		entweder, bei:	gittar, 7	ghirtarr, 7	
Ctener,	cottyet.	be.	gittern,	ghittern,	Cither.
toendéavour	indevver,	fich bemube.	to give ,	ghivv,	geben.
enough,	The state of the s	genug.	gizzard,	ghiffard,	Magen eines
	inoff,		gizzaiu	Bollmini	Vogels.
exchéquer	efsoscheffer	kön. Schans	-16		Sandichuh.
6,400		fammer.	glove,	glovv,	
ey'c,	ei,	Aug.	to glow,	glob,	glühen.
			goal, jail,	dichahl,	Rerfer.
	F.		goaler, jai-	dichahler,	Rerfermeis
			ler,		fter,
falchion,	fahdsch'n,	frummer Sas		ghuhld,	Gold.
		bel.	gone,	ghann,	gegangen
falcon,	fabt'n,	Kalfe.	(v. to go)	The state of the s	A PART I
fatigue,	fatibt ,	Ermubung.	gondge,	ghubdich,	Grabeifen.
féather,	fettber,	Feber.	groat,	grabt,	Grofchen.
feodal,	fibbal, 7		group,	grubp	Riguren.
feodary,	fiboari,	lehnbar.	to grow,	grob,	machfen.
to feoff.		belehnen.	to grow,	gheib,	schimpfen.
	fibf,		to gy'be.		
finger,	finger,	Finger.	gymnáfi-	ghimnaffchi	Sajute.
five- 7			um,	om.	
pence	fippens,	funf Stuber.			
fippence_				H,	
flood,	flodd,	Fluth.			
flöor,	floht,	Boben.	hàlf,	hahf,	halb.
flour,	flaur,	Semelmehl.	halfpens		
to flow,	flob,	flieffen.	ny	6 . Sugari	- C Seifen
fortnight,		14. Tage.	ha'pen-	hahpeni,	1st Stuber,
foul,	faul,	schmusig.	ny	The state Land	
fourty,	farrti,	pierzig.	half		21/05/05
frice,	fribe,	Schniamert.	penny-		1/2 Stubers
			worth	habpat,	werth.
friend,	fronnd,	Freund.			
			ha'po'th	6 EmPanelihe	e Chumfruck
	G.		handker-	ganterthije	r. Schnupftuck
A CONTRACTOR OF STREET			chief.		- C
gear, 7		Pferdgeschir			Magd.
128 0 89	ghihr,	weibl. Nacht			fchon.
geer,		Fleib	héad,	bedd,	Ropf.
geefe,	ghibe,	Gause.	héalth,	hellth,	Gefundheit.
(v. goofe			héard,	herrd,	horte, gehort.
geir,	ahibr,	Gener.	(von t		tratta.
to geld.	ghello,	verschneiben			The strength of
George,	dicharrofd		to hearken		borchen.
		befommen.	héarse,	berre,	Tobtenbag
to get,	ghett,		licarie,	yerro,	re.
ghoft,	ghohst,	Geift.	1	6 auna	Serg.
	7		heart,	barrt,	
gibbe-		1. Stantachan	héarth,	herrth,	Sort.
gíbbe-	ghibberifch		h h h a	D 422372 22	Simmel.
gibbe-	ghibbleabb		I neaven,	hevo'n,	
gíbbe- rifh, gíbble-			I neaven,	bevvi,	fchwer.
gíbbe- rifh, gíbble- gábble	ghibblgabb		héavy, héifer,		schwer.
gíbbe- rifh, gíbble-	ghibblgabb	epiunber.	héavy, héifer,	bevvi,	fchwer.

dit.

.5¢

nes els.

r,

ers.

d

i.

neteroge-	heterogibs	ungleich.	to linger,	Linnger,	fich langfam
hey -day !		he ba!	* life.	leif,	abjehren.
hey -ho!	beiboo!	ja boch !	to live.		bas Leben.
so hinder,	binnber,	bindern.	livre,	live,	Ichen.
homoge-	homogibni:	gleich.	liver,	leiv'r	frang. Livre,
nial,	ál,	Second.	líver.	liver,	Pfund.
hough,	boff,	Saue.	tolòfa	lubs,	Leber.
lòur.	aur,	Stunde.	to love.	lovv,	verlieren.
housewife	boffif,	Wirthscha?	lòw,	lob,	*****
(A)		terin.	1000	100)	niedrig.
hunger,	honnger,	hunger.		M;	· Daleso
	I		machine,	måschibn,	
			magazine,	magesibn,	Vorraths:
jealous,	dichellos,	eiferstichtig.	Target March	1000	fammer.
India,	indicha, 7	Indien.	malign,	målighn,	
Indies,	innoschie, J		manteau,	mannto,	Frauenman:
to indict,	indeit,	anflagen.	.32.14.5.	168.20	tel.
indictment		Anflage.	Marlbo-	marrib'ro,	eign. Mamen
instead,	instedd,	anftatt.	rough,	18.645.40	
intrigue,	intribe,	Lift.	marriage,	marradid,	Seurath.
ifie,	eiland, 7	Cutat	méadow,	meddo,	Wiese.
iflet	eil,	Insel.	meager,	mihfer,	mager,
41100	eilet,		méant,	mennt,	meinte, ger
	К.		(von fo		meint.
	A Committee		méarl.	merrl,	Mmfel.
key,	fib,	Schluffel.	méasure,	meffcher,	Maag.
to kindle,	Pinol,	anjunden.	médicine,	meddin,	Argenen.
kindred,	Finnderd,	Wermandt:		mannger,	Bertaufer.
		schaft.		manufibr,	Berr.
to know,	nob,	miffen , fens		manntaghu	cian. Name
		nea.	tomive.	mubv,	bewegen.
know-	nalledsch,	Renntnig.	moor.	mobr,	Mohr.
ledge.			moft.	mobit,	am meiften.
			to mow,	mob,	måben.
	L.		ADDITION OF		
landlady .	lånnlådi,	Sansfrau.	A 1115)	N.	200
C. Machille C.	Appril 8 m	Wirthinn.	nature,	nåtticher,	Matur.
landlord,	lånnlard,	Sansherr. Wirth.	neither,	nether,	meber, feiner
to làugh,	labf,	lachen.	nifle,	4101	von beiden.
léacher,	terricher,	geiler Defch.	mine	niffl,	schlechte Sas
léad,	ledo,	Blen.	ninth,	mainel	che.
léad,	ledd,	führte , ges	(b. nine)	neinth,	der neunte.
(v.to lead)		führt.		nann	Leinen
léapt,	leppt,	fprang , ges	mone,	nann,	Feiner.
(v.toleap)		fprungen.	WALL ROVERS	•	, dustri
to learn,	leren,	lernen.	1,12 , 17,6824	0. Marin	201911-
léather,	lettber,	Leber.	bat-meals	abemill ,	Sabermebl.
léaven,	levv'n,	Sanerteig.	ône,	wann,	einer.
library,	leibrari,	Bibliothet.	once,	wanns,	cinmal.
lieuténant			only,	annli,	nur, ciniig.
Lievtenant		Lieutenant.	ordinary,	ardnavi,	orbentlich.

to we,	oh, ohn,	schuldig senn. bekenne, eige.	to rescind,	renndewn, riffinnd,	Samelplan. abfchneiden.
36	P.		ribbond ribban	ribben,	Band.
pall-mall		Maillesviel.	rifen, (v.to rife)	rig'n,	aufgestande.
p arlia ment		Parlament.	riven, (v.torive)	rivo'n,	gespaltet.
pear.	pehr,	Birne.	Rome,	ruhm,	Nom.
pearch,	perrtich,	Sunerstange.		roff,	rauh.
péarl,	perrl,	Perle.	ròw,	rob,	Sieihe, Fische
péasant,	peffant,	Bauer.			rryë, rudern.
worth pen'oth -	pennoth,	bers werth.		S.	
people,	pibp'l,	Bolf, Leute.	fceleton,	ffiblit'n,	Berippe.
pheafant		Kafan.	fcéptic,	ffeptif,	gweiflerifch.
phtifick,	thiffit,	Lungenfucht.	fchedule,	fiboul,	Bettel.
pint,	peint,	Nößel.	fchifm,	fijm,	Spaltung.
pique,	pibe,	Sag.	to scoup,	ftubp,	abschöpfen.
pléafant,	pleffant,	angenehm.	to fc nr,	ffanr,	ausfegen.
pléasure,	plesscher,	Vergnügen.	searce,	febre,	Sub.
* plough,	plauh,	Pfing.	féarch,	ferreich,	Unterfuchung
Ply'mout	h plinmoth,	Safe in Enge			
	S b	land.	night	fenneit,	acht Tage.
pneuma-	njumattie,	bewegt von	sennight-		6.11
tic,	pobrt,	der Luft.	fháll,	fchåll,	foll.
port,	polyresmoth	Safen.	shire,	schibr,	Grafschaft.
Ports-		Safe in Engs land.	to shove,	schub,	Schuh- schieben.
mouth		Scherbe.	should,	schove,	follte.
potshéar	praftis,	Hibung.	(v. fhall)	14,400,	leare.
práctice, prómife,	prammis,	versprechen.	to fhow ,	fcbob,	geigen.
to prove,	prubo,	beweisen.	fhew,	10001	1
pfalm,	fåhm,	Pfalm.	fhriven,	fdrivv'n,	gebeichtet.
pfaltery,	fåhlrery,	Pfalter.	(von to	layeree my	
ptisane,	tiffån,	fühlender	(hrive)		
		Tranf.	neight,	fleibt,	Arglift.
púdding,	pudding,	Wurft.	flow,	flob,	langfam.
punger,	ponnger,	Meerkrebs.	fnòw,	mob,	Schnee.
	Hillax Oliver		fociety,	foßeieti,	Gesellschaft.
	R.		foldier,	sobdscher,	Soldat.
			fome,	fomm,	einige.
raifins,	rahfus,	Rofinen.	foup,	fuhp,	Suppe.
ratine,	ratibn,	wolleer Beug.	four,	faur,	fauer.
réad,	redd,	las, gelesen.	to fow,	fob,	nahen, faen.
(v.toread		·	fpaniel,	spannel,	2Bachtelhund
réady,	rebbi,	beteit.	fpréad, s	spredd,	breitete aus,
réalm,	rellm,	Königreich.	(bon to fpread)		ausgebreitet.
réapt, (v.torèap	reppt,	erndte, ges erndtet.	ftéad,	ftebb,	Stelle.
receipt,		Quittung,	ftéady,	steddi,	fandbaft.
receit,	riffiht,	Recept.	fteakes,	stebes,	Schnittgen
to rehéarfe,	riberre,	ergabten.		1.0,00	Fleifc.
rehéarfal,		Eriablung.	ftéalth,	stelleb,	Diebftahl.
C. POSTINIO				1	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
711					. No

ich:

ung

aft.

en.I und us, tet.

jen rifch.

0

flomacher to flow,	staffadicher,		two,	enb,	imep.
ftriven.	ftob,	vermahren.	Committee of the Commit		Oak
	strivo'n,	geftrebt.	pence,	toppens,	zween Sta
(non to			tup-		ber.
. ftrive)		X	pence,		Page 1999
to ftrow,	ftrob,	freuen.		V.	
fuite,	fwitt,	Befolg, Bes		V. C	
		gleitung.	vénison,	venni'n,	Bilbpret.
furttut,	fortubt,	Hilerrod.	vérdict,	verrbeit,	Urtheil.
to fwear,	fwebr,	fchworen.	vérjuice,		AND THE RESERVE AND THE PARTY OF THE PARTY O
fwéat,				verrofchis,	faurer Saft.
Iwcat,	fwett,	Schweiß,	victuals,	vittl's,	Lebesmittel.
		schwigen.	Vienna,	Vienna,	Wien-
fweltry, 7	follrri,	fchwülig.	vinegar,	vinnigfår,	Eßig.
fultry,	louitt,	feywarig.	virtue,	vorrtichu,	Tugend.
fwbon,	faubn,fubn,	Dhumacht.	viscount,	veifaunt,	Burggraf.
fword.	fobro,	Schwerd,	viscoun-	veifauntef,	
	100.07	Degen.	tefs.		Ourggenaan
		~tytii.	viz, to wit		"Smlish
	T.		ATT'IO MIE	en witt,	nămlich.
4112		14.		W.	
their,	thehr,	ihr.	the Lands of	a shading to the	ACID WILL
there,	thebr,	bort.	wealth,	wellth,	Vermogen.
thorough,	tharru,	hindurch.	to wear,	mehr,	tragen
though,	thob,	obgleich.	weary,	webri,	mube.
tho',			weather.	wetther,	Better.
thread.	threbb,	Swirn, Faben	wednesday		Mittemed.
to thréadle.	threddi,	einfadeln.	were.	webr,	maren, mare.
to thréaten.	thrett'n,	broben.	where.	CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY OF	
* threat.		THE RESERVE OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF		hwebr,	mo, wehin.
· threat,	thribt,	Drohung.	whilft,	hweilst,	indem.
thrée-7			whò,	bub,	mer, welcher.
pence	trippens,	brepStuber.	whom,	huhm,	wen welchen.
tríppēce	erthbeno,	bregotaver.	whofe,	bubs,	meffen deffen
emplece			wilderness	willderneß,	Bildnig.
thriven,	thrivv'n,	gebeiht.	wind,	winnd,	Wind.
(pon, to		December.	*to wind,	weind,	aufwinden.
thrive)			windlass,	winnolaß,	
	Au. 16	Aund.			Haspel.
through,	trub,	burch.	window,	winndo,	Fenfter.
thro',			windfor,	winndfor,	Luftschloß in
to throw,	throb,	merfen.	the same		England
tiger,	teigher,	Tiger.	towie,	muh,	frency.
tinder,	rinnder,	Bunber.	* wie!	wob,	mebe!
tó,	tu,	ju.	wolf,	wullf,	Polf.
togéther,	tughehter,	miteiganber.	woman,	wumman,	Reib.
tòmb,	tubm,	Grab.	women,	wimmen,	Beiber.
tough,		jabe.	wòmb,		
tough,	toff,		womb,	wuhm,	Mutterleib.
tour,	eubr,	Reife, fals	wordly,	warrli,	weltlich.
the management of		iches Haar.	would.	mudd,	wollte.
tòw,	tob,	Berg.	(bon will)		
tréache-	rretticheros,	verratherifch.		Y.	
rous,	12010384 014	The Disease of the Line	Dock Strategy is	sia de la marca 3	10 0 10 00
to tréad,	trebo,	tretten.	yacht,	fatt,	Jachtschiff.
tréafure,	treffcher,	Schan.	yes,	jis,	ja.
trough,			yesterday,		geftern.
crough,	troff,	Erog.		nisterda,	
troup,	trubp,	Saufe Leute.	yoù,	juh,	ihr, euch.
true,	trub,	mahr.	young,	jonng,	jung.
truth,	tuth,	Wahrheit.	your,	jubr,	euer.
tue day,	ej cjupa,	Dienftag.	youth,	jubth,	Jugeb Junge
802 PE II	CALAPARETE III	ALCES OF THE	TI THE TO SEE		A STREET STREET
STEEL STEEL ST			Thomas dense.		3weyter

Grislada

Zwenter Abschnitt.

Von der Tonmessung, oder dem Sylben-

Borerinnerung.

Die Sylben, auf welchen der Ton, oder Afcent liegt, mussen in der Aussprache deutlich gehört werden, so zwar, daß die Sylben, auf denen ein langer Afcent () ruht, etwas mussen gedehnt; jene aber, auf welche ein kurzer () fällt, scharf, und mit Verzdoppelung des darauf solgenden Mitlauters ausgesprochen werden; die übrigen unakcentuirten Sylben aber werden etwas leiser, schneller, und unvernehmlicher gesprochen; so daß sie sich beinahe verlieren, oder ineinander schmelzen; z. B. occasion, truncheon, virtuous, lineament, &c. l. atkahsch'n, tronntsch'n, vorrtschos, Liniament.

- 1. Die Worter, die vom Deutschen, Lateinischen, und andern Sprachen he kommen, behalten ihren Afcent; als: father, brother-hood, begin, bely'er, declare, séparate, possessor, &c.
- mit feinen Doppellauter, sondern nur einem Mitlauter enbigen, und keinen Doppellauter, sondern nur einen Gelbftlauter haben, find kurg; als: big, bed, and, inn, church, &c.

3. Line

⁽a) Da die Englander die Wörter nicht zu akkentuiren pflegen; so ist unstreis tig für einen Auslander eine der größten Schwierigkeiten in dieser Sprache, die Reuntniß ihrer Akeente. Um sie aber alle richtig zu bestimmen, mußte man so viele Regeln und Ausnahmen davon geben, daß man einem Anfanger die Sprache mehr erschweren, als erleichtern wurde. Das Beste in dies sem Falle ist, daß sich der Anfanger, im Zweisel, auf welcher Splbe der Akeent liegt, an brauchbare Wörterbuther (z. B. von Ludwig, Bailen oder Armold) wende, in welchen der lange Akeent (!) von dem kurzen (') unterschieden ist. — Ich habe hier nur wenige Regeln angeführt, die mir die wichtigsten zu senu geschienen haben.

- 3. Linfylbige Borter, welche fich mit einem fiummen . enbigen, find lang; als: game, ake, fafe, fate, &c.
- 4. Doppellauter haben gemeiniglich einen langen Afcent; als: deed, fear, believe, approach, &c.
 - † In mehrsylbigen Wortern aber; welche auf im, eon, our, und ous ausgeben, liegt ber Afcent auf ber erften Splbe; als : captain, pidgeon, favour, virtuous, covetous, &c.
- 5. Zweyfplbige Berter haben ben Afcent mehrenthells auf ber erften . Gplbe; j. B. letter, fidden, devil, hufband, quarrel, &c.
 - + Es giebt aber auch viele, besonders Beirworter, welche den Afcent auf der zwoten Splbe baben; j. B. to demand, reply, commend, delight; &c.
- 6. Oft muß man die Zauptwörter von Zeitwörtern, obwohl ste mit ihnen abnlich geschrieben werden, durch den Akcent unterscheiden, so zwar, daß der Akcent bei den Hauptwörtern auf der ersten, bei den Zeitwörtern aber auf der zwoten Sylbe liegen muß; als: absent, convert, present, project, torment, &c. von to absent, convert, present, u. s. w.

in

nt;

Ber= en; Uer,

en,

ent.

ra=

en,

ing c

13

Areis

ache,

ifans

Dies

ber

Ars uter

Die

- + Doch find einige Sauptworter mit ihren Zeitwortern auch ofters gleich; als: belief, confent, command, desire, delight, &c. mit to believe, consent, n. f. f.
- 7. Sechosylbige Worter haben zween Atcente; ben einen auf ber ersten, und ben andern auf ber vierten Enibe; g. B. justification, unphilosophical, verilimslity, incompatibility, &c.
- 8. Zusammengesegte und hergeleitete Wörter behalten ihren Ascenta auf ihrem Stammworte; 3. B. dissolve, complète, prevent, restore, careful, disappointment, likelihood, openmouthed, cheese-monger, shoe-maker, &c.
- 9. Der lange Afcent liegt gern vor ben Enbungen: cious, cive, rious, sion, sive, tion, tious, und ator; als gracious, conducive, delirious, occasion, persuasive, nation, ambitious, creator, &c.
- vnb hood, ober auch auf dom, less, ly, ness, thip, ty, und hood, ober auch auf le endigen, und vor dem le eines Mitlauter haben, haben den Ascent auf der ersten Sylbe; z. Echrstendom, fruitless, préttily, buliness, friendship, enmity, falsehood, &c. capable, tabernacle, &c.
- 11. Die Borter, welche mit Vorwörtern, ober Vorfegfplben, ales

a, be, de, dis, en, for, in, mis, pre, re, under, with, &c. ansangen, besonders wenn sie Zeitwörter sind, haben den Alteent auf der nachstsolgenden Sylbe; als: awake, beyon d, dependance, distemper, engagement, forgive, inhuman, mistake, prevent, resume, unlucky, undermine, withhold, &c.

Die Bormorter above, afore, after, before, und behind, behalten ihren Afcent auch in ber Zusammensegung; j. B. above - faid, afore - hand, after - noon, &c.

Dritter Abschnitt.

Von der Rechtschreibung, oder Orthographie. (a)

S. I.

Won dem Gebrauche der groffen und kleinen Buchstaben.

Groffe Unfangebuchftaben macht man:

1. 3m Unfange einer Rebe ; j. B.

"The wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it., Prov. II. 22.

2. Jm

⁽a) Man wird hier teine ausführliche Erläuterung ber englischen Rechtschreis bung erwarten. Das Meifte muß sich ein Anfänger burch Lefung gutet Schriftsteller, und Rachschlagung brauchbarer neuer Worterbucher bekannt machen.

2. 3m Anfange eines Berfes ; j. B.

1,

en d,

1/-

en d,

Ŀ

21

Ü

nt

"Vice is a monster of so frightful mien, As to be hated, needs but to be seen; Yet seen too oft, samiliar with her sace, We sirst endure, then pity, then embrace.,

Pope, Effay on Man.

- 3. Im Anfange eigener Ramen, Burben, und Titeln; 3. B.
 George, Vienna, England, Frederick King of Prussia; the Right Honourable N. Countess of -. Your Ladyshap.
- 4. Rach einem Schlufpuntte, Frag = ober Ausrufungszeichen, wenn die Rebe beschloffen wird; wie auch nach einem Doppelspuntte, ober Bepftriche, wenn eine Rebe angeführt wird; 3. B.
 - "Knaves never open themselves in friendship to others. They have no such passion for Truth or Love of Mankind."

Shaftefbury's Characteristicks.

- Are ye able to drink of the cup, and be baptized with the baptism, that I am baptized with? They say unto him: We are able., Matth. XX. 22.
- "But I must leave thee, leave thee for ever, my dearest Angel! I must think of another world.,

Fielding's Jos. Andr.

And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The master says, My time is at hand, I will Keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.,

Matth, XXVI. 18.

3. Auch werben öfters die Namen ber Laster, Tugenden, Kunfte,' Wiffenschaften, oder andere Worter, auf benen ein besonderer Ausdruck liegt, mit groffen Anfangsbuchstaben geschrieben; 3. B.

Drunkeness reveals what Soberness conceals.

Fire and Water are as good Servants, and as bad Masters.

The Hony is sweet, but the Bee stings.

Mn mertungen.

2. Worter, welche beinahe einerlei Laut, aber verschiebene Bebeutung baben, muffen burch verschiebene Buchftaben von einander unterschies ben werden; 3. B. clove. Burmagelein, glove, Sandschub, de

- fart , Bufte , defert , Berbienft , Nachtifch , difard , einfaltiger Eropf, difert , Beredt , &c.
- 2. Worter, besouders einsylbige, welche am Ende einen Mitlauter hat ben, und ihres kurzen Akcentes megen mussen scharf ausgesprochen werden, verdoppeln den Mitlauter in der Verlängerung, wenn ein Selbstlauter darauf folgt; 3. B. big, hot, ftir, commit, mad, prop, &c. bigger, hotter, stirring, committing, madder, propping.
 - J. Diesenigen Worter aber, welche am Ende schon zween gleiche Mit lauter haben, verlieren einen in der Herleitung oder Zusammense nung, wenn darauf ein Mitlauter folgt; g. B. full, shall, will, well, &c. fulness, shalt, wilt, welcome.
- 4. In der Abanderung und Abwandlung verandert sich bas y vor e in ie; und das f in ve; als: dy', fly', wife, thief, easy, &c. he dies, flies; the wives, thieves, easier, easiest.
 - 5. I fieht sowohl im Anfange, als in ber Mitte ber Worter, ff abei nur in der Mitte. Am Ende aber fiehen s und is; 1, B. speciator; splashing, Mekiah, faces, genius, mass, &c.

ğ. II.

Wom Buchstabiren, ober Abtheilen ber Worter.

- I. Ein Mitlauter zwischen zween Gelbftlautern gehort zur folgendes Gplbe; als : bo-dy, ne-ver, o-pi-nion, &c.
- 2. Bon zween ober bren Mitlautern, zwischen zween Selbstlautern, wird ber lette zur nachfolgenden Splbe genommen; als: account, com-mit, coun-sel, ac-quit-tance, ac-cor-ding-ly, pump-kin, &c.
- 3, Doppel = und Drenlauter bleiben ungefrennt bensammen; ale: hea-vy, porcel-lain, moun-tain, beau-ty, cove-tous, gleaner, &c.
- 4. 3ween nachelnander ftehende Gelbstlauter in fremden, hergeleiteten, und zusammengesetzten Wortern werden getheilt; als: Bà-al, Mò-ah, Ifra-el, Stanisla us, be-atitude, see-ing, bè-ing, more-over, here-after, &c.
- 5. Untrennbare Mitlauter find, welche im Anfange gewisser Wotz ter stehen. Sie durfen auch in andern Wortern nicht getrennt werden; bergleichen sind: bl, br, ch, cr, dr, dw, fl, fr, gh, gl, gr, kn, ph, pl, pr, qu, rh, se, sch, scr, sh, shr,

roof

r bo

och en

t ein

lder,

Mit

renfes

will .

or e

&c.

abei

itor;

r.

nber

ern, ac--ly,

als:

lea-

eten, -al, ing,

Rot:

ges, fl,

r,

thr, fk, fl, fm, fn, fp, fqu, ft, ftr, fw, th, tr, wh, wr, wie auch tch, und dg.

- 6. Zusammengesetzte und verläugerte Worter werden so getheilt, als sie sind zusammen gesetzt, ober verlängert worden; & S. exercise, mis-under-stand, fish ing, pass-ing, great-er, speakelt, con-demn-ed, church-es, here-after, there-fore, &c.
- 7. Das stumme e macht für sich keine eigene Splbe aus; es konnen also die Worter, welche es am Ende haben, nicht getrenret werden; 3. B. name, ex-cuse, cou-rage, considence, dialogue, &c. so auch in diest, sliest, lies, cries, &c. von die, flie, u. s. s.
 - 4 hingegen muß es getheilt werben in Wortern, in benen es in ber Aussprache gehort wird; 3. B. li-er, di-er, fli-er, ex ù-ses, hou-ses, pria-ces, pri zes, chan ges, &c.

Ferner in Bortern, in benen bas ftumme e bes Sammwortes wegfallt, und in ber Berlangerung einen neuen Zusat bekommt ; ;. B. 16- veit, 16-ved, 16- ving, gi- ven, defi- rous, &c.

NB. Das abgefürste e aber ift für feine Golbe ju rechnen; als f

§. III.

Won ben Unterscheibungszeichen.

- a) Die Englander weichen von den Deutschen ab, indem fie ofters ben Beiftrich auslaffen, und heimlich versteben.
 - 1. Benn bas Binbewort that, bag, und bie beziehenben Furmors ter what, which, who, over that, ber, welcher, weggelaffen werden; j. D.
 - trangers? Is this thus (that) we treat that we treat frangers? Is this thus (that) we return their kindness? ,,

 Goldshmith's Vicar of Wakefield.
 - "The town is the neatest (which) I have seen in Germany.

Bio . Mischien il michent

"O you damned villain, is this the return to all the care (that) I have taken of your family?

Fielding's Jos. Andr.

This is the tallest man (whom) I ever have seen. You are the man (who) has done it. All (what) he could do.

- 2. ABenn gwo Reben in eine gufammen gezogen werben; als:
 - "I hope you know me enough to take my word against any report concerning me. "L. Montague's Letters."

I never thought him to lead so lewd a life.

b. Menn as, wie, heimlich verftanden wird; als: Which (as) I think is the best of all.

1011 1010 1010

- b) Oft fteht im Englischen ein Beiftrich, wenn bie Deutschen einen Doppelpunkt machen, befonders wenn die Rede eines andern ange-fuhrt wird; als:
 - Then faith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night; for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad., Matt. XXVI. 31.

Davis has written a poem under the title, The Immortality of the Soul.

"Witness that excellent book called, A plain Account of the Nature and End of the Sacrament.

Fielding's Jos. Andr.

are

iny

en

30=

e-

he

ity

of

Setting.

Bon der Wortforschung, ober Etymologie.

Won bem Geschlechtsworte.

des vor einem Gelbstlauter, ober stummen h, ein n annimmt; 2. B. an angel, an hour. (a)

+ Singer

(a) Man hat wohl Acht zu geben, daß man diese zwen Geschlechtswörter nicht miteinander verwechsele. Das unbestimmte Geschlechtswort a, an, wird bloß gebraucht, wenn man von einer einzigen Sache der namlichen Art spricht, ohne gewiß zu wissen, von welcher die Rede sen. 'The aber bestimmt, welches Ding von mehrern es sep; z. B.

"A city that is fet on a hill cannot be shid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel : but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.,,

Matt. V. 14. 15.

" Truly this was the Son of God.,,

though the posts roises in liver , name or

Ibid. XXVII. 54.

Have ye for read in the book of Moles, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of stace, and the God of lacoh? He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living.,

Mark, XIV, 16, 27.

of a modulation didnostic

f Singegen bleibt a unverandert vor y, und bem b, wenn st gehort wird; als: a year, a yoke &c.

" A horse, a horse, my Kingdom for a harse?

Shakefpear.

2. Die Geschlechtsworter bleiben in allen Enbungen, Bablen, und Ge schlechtern unverandert, und werden nur durch die Vorworter of, to und from in den Endungen von einander unterschieden.

3. Renn=

Doch haben einige Schriftsteller beibe Geschlechtsworter ofters miteinander verwechselt; als :

"Who breaks a butterfly upon a wheel?

Pope,

Es mare beffer gefagt : upon the wheel, weil das Rad das gewöhnliche und bestimmte Werkzeug des Lodes für Missethater ift. Chakespear hat Diefes bessechtet, indem er sagt:

"Let them pull about mine ears; present me Death on the wheel, or at wild horses heels.,,

Wenn aber aberhaupt , ober im weiteften Berftanbe von einer Cache bie Rebe ift , fo bleiben beibe Geschlechtemorter meg ; . B.

"The proper study of mankind is man,

Pope.

of man's first disobedience sing heav'nly Muse.,,

Milton.

When the Spirit of Truth is come, he will guide you into truth.,

John XVI. 13.

And he faith unto them, My foul is exceedingly forrowful unto

Mark. XIV. 34.

God Almighty hath given reason to a man to be a light unth

Hobbes's Elements of Law.

Es follte vielmehr fenn es man, weil in Diefer Rebe überhaupt bet Mensch verftanden wird.

3. Mennwörter, welche im Deutschen keine Geschlechtswörter haben, baben auch keine im Englischen; sondern nehmen nur die Vormörter an; als: God, Gott, bread, Brod, wine, Wein, &c. Hieber gehören besonders eigene Namen, welche weder Gestollechtswörter, noch eine vielfache Zahl haben, (b) als: Parter, Petrus, Vienna, Wien, &c.

Einfache Sable

Soil

Folgenbes Beifpiel mag alle bren Falle aufflaren :

COLUMN E

rt

is

3

Man was made for fociety, and ought to extend his good will to all men; but a man will naturally entertain a more particular kindness for the men, with whom he has the most frequent intercourse, and enter into a still closer union with the man, whose temper and disposition suit best with his own.

Das bestimmte Geschlechtswort the kann in beiden gablen fieben; bas unbestimmte Geschlechtswort a aber (mit few, many, great many ausgenommen, wovon in der Wortfügung wird geredet werden) nur in der einfachen Babl, obwahl es einige Schriftsteller auch in der vielfaschen Babl gebraucht haben; als:

A good character should not be rested in as an end, but employed as a means (mean) of doing further good.,,

Atterbury's Serm, II. 3.

"I have read an author of this tafte, that compares a ragged coin to a tattered colours (colour).,

Addison's Dial, I. on Medals.

(b) Außer sie werden figurlich genommen, oder wenn mehrere von dem namlichen Namen sind; j. B. wenn man einen groffen Eroberer gleichnisweise einen Alexander heißt; so sagt man; an Alexander, v. 3. the Alexanders; wie auch in gemeinen eigenen Namen, als: the Danube, die Donau, the Thames, die Themse, &c. oder at the George, beim Georg, at the Paul, beim Paul, &c. wenn es Schilde sind; oder auch bei eigenen Nasmen, wenn es deren mehr giebt; als: the two Scipio's, die zween Scipionen, the two Josephs, die zween Josephe, &c. Change and the

Bennworrer, welche ler Denieben falge Gerechen geditet baben. the sent the

choix sais san miner

ser, Petrus, Victing,

Bon der Abanderung der Hauptwörter.

Binface 3abl.

	Bestimmtes Geschlechtswort.	Unbestimmtes Geschlechtswort.			
Į.	the book, bas Buch.	I. a to	wn, eine Stabt.		
2.	of the book,	2. of a to	own,		
3.	to the book,	3. to a to	own ,		
4.	the book,	4. a to	own,		
5.	o book,	5. 0 to	WIT 3		
6.	from the book, (c)	6. from a to	own,		

Dielfache Jahl mit lieben ? sidente?

nimmt ein s an, wie im Frangofifchen.

1. the books, bie Bud	et towns, Stabte.
2. of the books	2. of towns, has
3. to the books,	3. to towns,
4. the books	4. towns,
5. o books,	5. o towns,
6. from the books,	6. from towns,
the state of methods of the other p	The state of the s
within the Mr. And a contraction	O control to Provide Albertan Many and Control

then Sant generating the made

Dryden.

"Clariffa drew with tempting grace, stalling the stall and the A two -edg'd weapon from the shining cale.

" The fong began from Jove. "

Dryden.

the Thinness out a house it sets Phul . Peter Parel St. mar. turk!

⁽e) Man hat fich wohl in Acht ju nehmen , bag man of und from , welche beibe oftere von beifen, nicht miteinander vermechfele. From wird nur gebraucht, wenn es eine Beraubung, Absonderung, ober Beit bedeutet, ober wenn es fatt bes Bormortes out, que, fieht; in ben übrigen Fallen aber mirb of gebraucht ; 1. 3.

[&]quot; Your flighting Zulema, this very hour Will toke ten thousand subjects from your power. ,,

Musnahmen ber vielfachen Jahl.

- 1. Wenn das Hauptwort in der einfachen Zahl sich auf einen dopppelten Mitlauter, als: ch, sh, ss, soder x endiget; so nimmt es in der vielfachen Zahl, wegen der leichtern Aussprache, ein es an; z. B. church, Kirche, fish, Fisch, witness, Zeuge, genius, Geist, fox, Fuchs; v. Z. churches, fishes, witnesses, geniusses, foxes.
- 2. Wenn sich Haupworter in ber einfachen Zahl auf ce, ge, se, oder ze endigen; so wird das e in der vielsachen Zahl ausgesprozen, obwohl es in der einfachen stumm war; z. B. prince, Fürst, judge, Richter, house, Haus, maze, Labyrinth; v. 3. princes, judges, houses, mazes. I, prinnses, dichotsches zc.
- 3. Die Haupwörter, welche sich auf y, f, ober fe endigen, veransbern in der vielsachen Zahl das y in ies, und f oder fe in ves; z. B. city, sly', calf, thief, wife; v. Z. cities, slies, calves, thieves, wives.
 - + Bingegen folgen ber allgemeinen Reget

heur

t,

11

- 1) Die Hauptworter, die sich auf ay, ey, oder oy endigen; als: day, key, boy, &c. v. Z. days, keys, boys.
- 2) Diejenigen, die auf ff, rf, und dof ausgehen; als: muff, dwarf, proof &c. p. 3. muffs, dwarfs, proofs. Hieher gehort anch grief, Schmerz; v. 3. griefs.

NB. Bei der Ausnahme aber bleiben ftaff , Stab , und turf, Bafen, Corf; v. 3. Maves, turves.

4. Saupt=

" He bid her from time to time be comforted, ,,

Addison, Speck

"You are good, but from a nobler cause;
From your own Knowledge, not from Nature's laws.,,

Dryden.

To die by' thee, were but to die in jest; From thee to die, were torture more than death.,,

Shakespear , Hen, VI.

"The King is coming, and I must speak with him from the bridge. -How now, Fluellen, cam'st thou from the bridge?

Shakespear's Hen, V.

This other a desired in

40 Won ber Abanderung der Sauptworter.

- 4. Hauptwörter, welche gang tateinisch, italianisch und franisch sind nehmen 's an; 3. & Cicero, virtuolo, dona, &c. v. 3. Cicero's, virtuolo's, dona's, &c.
 - "Your Scipio's, Caesar's, Pompey's, and your Cato's, (The Gods on Earth) are all the spurious brood Of violated maids, of ravish'd Sabines.,

Addison's Cato.

I

5. Gang unregelmäßige Sauptworter finb :

4		Einfach.	Vielfach.		
chick,]	Subnlein.	chicken.		
child,		Kind.	children.		
die,		Würfel.	dice, (flatt dies)		
foot,		Fuß.	feet, saysing		
goofe,		Cians.	gèese.		
louse,		Laus.	fice.		
man,	Jak	Mann,	men, men,		
mouse,		Maus.	Se mice.		
óx,		Dchs.	óxen.		
penny,	5 B.	Ctuber.	pence, (fatt pennies)		
tooth,		Zahn.	teeth.		

NB. Brother, Bruber , bat im geiftlichen Verftande brethern; fonft aber brothers. Cloths heißen Lucher , clothes aber Kleiber.

S. III.

etaund. ...

Shakefpear.

"All men naturally fly to God in extremity, and the most atheistical person in the world, when forsaken of all hopes of any other relief, is forced to acknowledge him,

Tillotfon.

At midnight, the most dismal and unstasonable time of all other, then all those virgins arose and trimmed their mas.,.

Tillotson's Serm. 31.

Von ben Geschlechtern.

- te, welches thnen angebohren ift; leblose Dinge aber ju bem ungewissen. (d)
- 2. Da die Geschlechtsworter the und a fein Geschlecht eigentlich auss brucken; so konnen die Geschlechter nur allein durch personliche, zueignende und beziehende Kurworter angedeutet werden, als: he, ihe, it, which, who, him, hor, its, his, hers, whom, whose.

§. IV.

- (d) Doch wendet man auch oft in ber Doefie, und in erhabenen und resthorischen Reben das mannliche ober weibliche Geschlecht auf teblose Dinge an, welche baburch zu Personen umgebilder werben, wodurch bem Gebichte eine größere Schonheit gegeben wird; 1. B.
 - "At his command the uprioted Hills retir'd fach to his place: they heard his voice and went Obsequious: Heaven his wonted face renew'd.

 And with fresh slowrets Hill and Valley smil'd.,,

Milton's Par, Loft. B. VI,

"Was I deceived; or did a fable Clouds
Turn forth her filver lining on the Night?,,

(2

ber

Rin

ny

r,

Milton's Comus.

"Of Law no less can be acknowledged, than that her seat is in the bosom of God; her voice, the harmony of the world. All things in heaven and earth do her homage; the very least, as seeling her care, and the greatest, as not exempted from her power, as

Hooker.

Go to your Natural Religion; day before her Mahomet and his disciples, arrayed in armour and in blood; — show her the cities, which he set in slames; the countries, which he savaged; — when she has viewed him in this scene, carry her into his retirements; show her the Prophet's chamber, his concubines and his wives: — when she is tired with this prospect, then show her the blessed less,

Bishop Sherlock's Serm, IX, Vol. I.

6. IV.

Bon ben Beimortern.

Die Beimorter bleiben in allen Gefchlechtern, Zahlen und Ens bungen (bie Bergleichungeftaffeln ausgenommen) unveranbert. (e)

Bon ben Bergleichungsstaffeln.

1. Die Beimorter, befonbers bie einfolbigen werben im Englischen auf bie namliche Urt in Bergleichungestaffeln gefest , wie im Deutschen, namlich mit Singufegung bes er in ber gwoten, und eft in ber britten Bergleichungsstaffel ; &. B. great , groß, wife, weife, eafy, leicht, big, groß, hot, beiß, red, roth, &c.

(e) Einige Beimorter, welche ofters flatt eines Sauptwortes genommen merben, laffen die zueignende zwote Endung (s) ju; als: one, einer, other, ander, another, ein anderer, former, vorige, latter, lettere. Other und one laffen anch eine vielfache Babl ju, wenn fie ohne Bers bindung mit einem andern Sauptworte fieben; j. B.

" By one's own choice.,,

The a distingly real Mill min't a con-

"Teach me to feel another's wae.,

Pope's Univ. Prayer,

- "It was happy for the ftate, that Fabius continued in the command with Minucius: the former's phlegm was a check upon the latter's vivacity
 - "The others have told me. ..
- " Servants have tongues as well as their miltreffes. Yes and faucy ones too. ,s

Fielding.

- 1. B. greater, wifer, easier, bigger, hotter, redden b. B. greatest, wifest, easiest, biggest y hottest, reddest. (f)
- 2. Die Beiworter, welche vom Französischen ober Lateinischen herstommen, werden in die zwote Bergleichungsstaffel mit more, mehr, oder less, weniger; und in die dritte mit most, meisstens, oder least, wenigstens, gesent; z. B. humble, demuthig, éloquent, beredt; more, oder less humble, éloquent; most, oder least humble, éloquent,

ne

im

nd se,

C.

iên

r,

re. ers

nd

cy

3. Dreis ober mehrsplbige Belwörter werden mit more, und most verglichen; als: prosperous, melaneholic, &c. more prosperous, melancholic; most prosperous, melancolic.

4. 3weys

(f) Man kann alle Beiworter im Englischen auch mit more, und molt vers gleichen; als: fair, schon, kairer, ober more fair; faireft, ober molt kair. Doch muß man fich buten, bag man nicht doppelte zwete ober britte Bergleichungsstaffeln mache; j. B.

And his more braver Daughter could controul thee.

Shakespear's Tempest.

"After the most straitest sect of our religion I have lived a Pharisee. ,,

Auf. gleiche Art bat man sich auch ju buten eine britte Bezgleichungestafs fel bei den Beiwortern ju machen, welche in ihrer Bedeutung schon bie bochfte Stufe bedeuten; j. B.

"Whosoever of you will be the chiefest (chief) shall be the servant of all.

method did out !

Mark. X. 44.

- One of the first and chiefest (chief) instances of prudence. ...
 Atterbury's Serm. IV. 10.
- "While the extremest (extreme) parts of the earth were medidating a submission, ,,

Ibid, I. 4.

But first and chiefest (chiefly) with thee bring
Him that you fours on golden wing a
Guiding the fiery-wheeled throne,
The Cherub Contemplation.,

Milton's Penseroso.

4. 3wep- und mehrsplbige Beimorter, welche bie hier angeführten Ausgange haben, nehmen ebenfalls more, und moft an; (1) als:

-ain; certain, &c. 1—ive; millive, &c. -al; mórtal, &c. -ky; rocky, &c. (ausgenommen: -dy; woody, ruddy, fha-dy, &c. lúcky, gludlich.) -less; careless, &c. -ny; fktnny, &c. -ed; learned, wretched, &c. py; ropy, &co. (ausgenommen : -ent; recent, férvent, &c. happy, glucklich.) -ful; careful, dréadful, &c. -fy; puffy, &c. -ry; hoary, &c. -fome; troublesome, toilsome, &c. -id; cándid, ácid, &c. -ing; trifling, charming, &c. -ous; porous, vírtuous, noxious, &c. 5. Eintge

"What on the fea's extremest (extreme) border ftood.,,

14 1044 115th foliated this at

Addison's Travels.

Despondent stateta maduciants

- (g) Doch haben einige ber erfien Schriftfteller miber biefe Regel gefehlt ; t. B.
 - "The mortallest poissons practifed by the West Indians; have some mixture of the blood, fat, or slesh of man,,,

Bacon.

"I will now deliver a few of the properest and naturallest considera-

Wotton's Architecture

Thn'd her nocturnal note, .,

enderen grand a medana ber en enting fillen bie

Milton's Par Loft,

44 The wretcheder are the contemners of all helps. ,,

sydefin Court to sits bur firt B. Johnson.

We have sustain'd one day in doubtful sight,
What heav'ns great king hath pow'rfullest to send
Against us from about his throne.

Milton's Par. Loft.

It is not so decorous, in respect of God, that he should immediately do all the meanest and tristingest things himself, without making use of any inserior or subordinate minister.

Ray, on the Creation.

5. Emige Beimorter find in beiben Bergleichungeftaffeln unrichtig; als :

evil, ill, bad, nought, schlimm, schlecht. good, well, gut, wohl. little, wenig, flein. much , many , viel.

I.

nigh, near, nab.

worfe. (h) worft. better. best. less. (i) leaft. mòst. more. nearest. nearer.

NB. Old , alt , wenn es in Anschung ber Erftgeburt gebraucht wird , bat elder , eldert ; 1. B. my elder brother , his eldett fifter; sonft aber older, oldeft.

6. Die

"To have the inventivest heads for all purposes, and roundest tongues ia all matters, ,,

Afcham's Schoolmafter.

" I shall be named among the famousest of women, sung at soleme féltivals.

Milton's Agon.

3.

" What she wills to fay or do, Seems wifelt, virtuofest , discreeteft, beft...

Milton's Par. Loft.

- (h) Chakespear und Ornden machen gar worfer, welches febr unrichtig ift.
 - " Chang'd to a worfer shape thou canst not be.,,

Shakespear L. Hen. VI.

" A dreadful quiet felt; and worfer far Than arms, a fullen interval of war.

Dryden.

- (Leffer ift nach Johnson's Meinung eine Berberbung von lefs, welche vom Bobel berrubet, ber gewohnt ift bie swote Bergleichungefraffel mit er ju endigen.
 - " Attend to what a leffer Mufe indites, ,,

Addison.

"The tangue is like a race-horfe, which runs the fafter, to leffer weight it carties.

Addison, Spect, No. 2474

-Sm

ten

(1)

en:)

en :

&c.

XI-

C

. 3.

me

eri

)

out

Ô

6. Die Mebenwörter werben auf die namliche Urt, wie die Belmor ter gemacht; 3. B. foftly, foftlier, foftlieft, &c. (k)

S. VI. on . brd . H

Von den Zahlwörtern.

- 1. Die Zahlen find zwenerlei; entweder Grundzahlen, womit man schlechthin zahlet; ober Ordnungszahlen, welche von ben Grundzahlen herkommen, und sich mehrentheils mit th endigen.
- 2. Uibrigens gablt man im Englischen, wie im Deutschen, namlich mit Voraussegung der kleinern Zahl; oder wie im Frangofischen, mit Voraussegung der groffern.

Grund:

fò

fi:

te

el

th

fi

fi

n

n

- (k) Doch scheint diese Bilbung ber Nebenworter in Vergleichungestaffeln schon veraltet ju senn (indem sie bester mit more und moft gemacht werden) und kann allenfalls in ber Poesie allein noch erlaubt werden.
 - Touching things which generally are received, we are hardliest able to bring such proof of their certainty, as may satisfy gain-sayers.,,

Hooker.

Was the eafilier perfuaded.

Raleigh,

"That he may the fironglier provide. ,,

Hobbes , Life of Thucyd,

- "The things lightliest important to the growing age.,,
 Shaftesbury's Letter to Molesworth,
- The question would not be, who loved himself, and who not; but, who loved and deserved himself the rightest and after the truest manner.

Idem, Wit and Humor.

" Scepter and pow'r, Thy giving I assume; And gladlier shall relign.,

Milton's Par. Loft. VI. 731.

Orundiahlen.

odr:

man und:

nlich ben,

fchon

und

dliest gàin-

not;

ins

ėne, twò.	wann,	eins.	one and twenty		ein u. swans
three,	trib,	bren.	twenty 1	A SHIP OF	
four,	fobr,	bier.	one	10000	119.
five,	feiv,	funf.	thírty,	thorrtt,	brenfig.
fix,	fir.	fechs.	forty,	farrti,	Diergig.
féven,	fevo'n,	fieben.	fifty,	fifti,	fünfzig.
eight,	ebt,	acht.	fixty (three	121-1	fechiig.
nine,	nein,	neun.	fcore)		terbina.
ten.	tenn,	gebn.	féventy,	fevv'nri,	fiebengig.
eléven,	ilevv'n,	eilf.	eighty (four	1 1 1	achtiig.
twélve,	twelv,	amolf.	fcore)		m-4-3-5-
thirteen,	thorrtin,	brenjehn.	ninety,	neinti,	nennzig.
fourteen,	fohrtin,	vierzehn.	hundred.		bundert.
fifteen,	fifrin,	funfgebn.	(five fcore)		V
fixteen.	firtin,	fechstehn.	hundred and		bunbert und
féventeen,	fevv'ntin,	fiebengehn.	óne,		eins.
eighteen,	ebrin,	achtzehn.	two hundred		gmenhundert.
nineteen,	neintin,	neungehn.	thousand,	tanfand,	taufenb.
twenty, (score)	twenti,	alt Schock)		millien,	Million.

Ordnungszahlen.

the first,	forst,	Der erfte.	theone and twen-	
fecond,	feff'nd,	smente.	tieth	ber ein u. zwanzigfte.
third,	thorro,	britte.	twentifirft _	a this writing
fourth,	fobrth,	pierte.	thirtieth,	brenfigfte.
fit.	fifth,	fünftc.	húndreth,	bunbertfte.
fixth,	firt,	fechfte.	hundred and firft	bunbert u. erfte.
feventh,	fevv'nth, ehth,	fiebente.	hundred and fe- cond.	hundert u. zwente
swen-	twentitb.	zwanzigfte.	thoufandth,	taufenbfte.
tieth,		6	thousand and first,	tausend u. erste.
	.,	111111111111111111111111111111111111111	thousand and	taufend u. zwente.

8. Zu=

Dingegen find noch im Gebrauche often, oftener, ofteneft; foon, foner, foonest, wie auch die Debenworter, welche von unrichtigen Beiwortern berfommen; als; well, better, beit, &c.

3. Buweilen werden die Bablmorter fatt Mebenwörter gebraucht;

once, wanns, einmal.
twice, tweis, twenmal.
trice, treis, brenmal.
four times viermal.

first, erstens.
fecondly, swentens.
thirdly, drittens.
fourthly, viercens.

last.

fingle,

double, twofold,

tréble, triple, thrèc
fold,

quadruple, four
fold,

quintuple, five
fold,

hundertfaltig.

thousand-fold,

tausenbfaitig.

Paar.

Couple wird gesagt von Menschen, Thieren, und Dingen, welche von einerlei Gattung, aber nothwendigerweise nicht beisammen senn muffen; B. a couple of women, hounds, apples &c. ein Paar Weiber, Jagdhunde, Nepfel u. s. w.

Pair wird von allen gebraucht, was fich einander gleichet, und fich nicht trennen lagt; g. B. a pair of gloves, shoes, stairs &c. ein Paar Sands schuhe, Schuhe, Stiegen u. dgl. m.

Brace wird nur von Thieren gesaat; g. B. a brace of hares, geldings, mares &c. ein Paar Hagen, Wallachen, Stutten, u. f. f.

Two and two; by two and 'two; paarweise, paar und paar; some, words, ein paar Morte.

§. VII.

Won ben Fürwörtern.

1. Fürwörter find Borter, welche bie Stelle ber Sauptwörfet ben tretten. Man hat darinnen die Person, Zahl, (1) Geschlecht, und Endung ju beobachten.

(1) Einige Schriftsteller haben oftere mider biese Regel gefehlt; indem fie Die Furmorter nicht in die namliche Zahl gefest haben, in welcher bie Sauptworter fichen; 3. 3. 2. Es find berer : 1) perfonliche; 2) :ueignende; 3) anzeigende; 4) fragende; 5) beziehende; und 6) uneigentliche, ober unbestimmte.

3. Ihre

- "By this (these) means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river. "Ezra IV. 16.
- It renders us careless of approving ourselves to God by religious duties, and by that (those) means securing the continuance of his goodness.,
- We have first statutes, and most biting laws, which for this (these) nineteen years we have let steep.,,

Shakespear, Meas, for Meas.

- "I have not wept this (these) forty years. ;, Dryden.
- "If I had not left off troubling myfelf about those (that) kind of things.,,
 Swift's Letter to Steel.
- "I fancy they are these (this) kind of Gods, which Horace mentions in his allegorical vessel.,

Addison's Dial, II, on Medals.

I am not recommending these (this) kind of sufferings to your liking.;,

Bishop Sherlock's Disc. Vol. II. 11.

Doch unrichtiger aber ift folgende Stelle :

"It is an unanswerable argument of a very refined age; the wonderful Civilities that have passed between the nation of authors and that of readers.,;

Swift's Tale of a Tub. Sect. X.

- Richtiger aber mare gewesent: As to these wonderful Civilities that have —
 they are an unanswerable argument &c. ober These wonderful Civililities that have are an unanswerable argument; &c.
 - A person, whom all the world allows to be so much your betters (better).

" His

D

ht;

eis fen ;

ber,

richt and

ıgs,

me,

bets cht,

8

fic die

37

- 3. Ihre Abanberung geschieht, wie in ben hauptwortern, mit ben Bormortern of, to und from, ohne einiges Geschlechtswort, und sind in allen Endungen, die erste ausgenommen, gleich.
- 4. Perfonliche Furworter :
 - a) Einfacher Jahl. I, ich, bat in ben übrigen Endungen me; Thou, bu, thee; He, er, him; She, fie, her; It, es, bleibt it.
 - b) Vielfacher Zuhl. We, wir, us; Ye, (m) you, thr, you; (n) They, sie, them.

5. Zueige

"His face was easily taken either in painting or sculpture, and scarce any one, though never so indifferently skilled in their (his) art, failed to hit it.,

Welwood's Memoirs.

Doch fann die folgende englische Rebensart, weil fie durch eine allgemeine Gewohnheit bestättiget ift , noch gebraucht werden; j. B.

" 'Tis thefe , that early taint the female foul, ,,

Pope.

" 'Tis they, that ftill renew Uly'ffes' toils. ,,

Prior.

"Who was 't came by?
"Tis two or three, my Lord, that bring you word,
Macdust is sted to England.,,
Shakespear's Macbeth.

- (m) Le wird an mehrere Perfonen; you aber nur an eine gebraucht; boch muß das Zeitwort in beiben Fallen in der vielfachen Jahl fieben,
- (n) Einige Schriftsteller haben auch in ber unrichtigen Endung (casu olliquo) ye fratt you gebraucht; als:
 - "The more shame for ye; holy men I thought ye.,.

Shakesp. Hen, VIII.

But Tyrants dréad ye, lest your just decree Transfer the pow'r, and set the people free.,,

Prior.

His wrath, which one day will deftroy ye both.

Milton's Par. Loft. I'. 734.

5. Zueignende Furworter stehen entweber in Verbindung mit Saupte wortern, ober allein ohne dieselben. Sie werden auf folgende Weise verandert:

In Verbindung. Mein ftebend. my', mine, ber , ble , bas mein , e. meiniae. thine, bein , e. beinige. his, his, fein , e. feinige. her, its, (o) hers. ibr, e. ibrige. its, . rechtars feinige. fein , c. our, unfer, e. unfrige. yours ; your, euer, e. eurige. theirs, (p) their . ibr , e. fbrige. 6. 2ln A Therefore windows to the contract of

By the Lord, I knew ye, as well as he that made ye.,,
Shakesp, I. Hen. IV.

Beingroups your Local day a reld Take an think

In allen angeführten Gallen follte you fteben. Doch unrichtiger aber ift es, wenn man die einfache Bahl mit ber vielfachen verwechselt; j. B.

" Pass ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir.,,

Micah I, 11.

Es fellte entweder zwenmal thou, ober zwenmal you fieben.

"Now, now, I feize, I clasp thy charms; And now you burst, ah cruel! from my arms.,,

Pope.

F. 77.

- (o) Oft findet man das ungewiffe Geschlechtswort its mit dem mannlich : und weiblichen verwechselt :
 - "Léarning has his (its) infancy, when it is but beginning, and almost childish; then his (its) youth, when it is luxuriant and juvenile; then his (its) thrength of years, when it is solid and reduced; and lastly his (its) old age, when it waxeth dry and exhaust.,

Bacon's Effay 58.

- He that pricketh the heart maketh it to shew her (its) knowledge.,,
 Ecclus XXII. 19.
- Of have I seen a timely parted ghost,
 Of ashy semblance, meager, pale, and bloodless,
 Being all descended to the lab'ring heart,
 Who (which) in the consist that it holds with death,
 Attracts the same for aidance 'gainst the enemy.,

Shakefp. II. Hen. VI.

(p) Ours, yours, theirs fommen von der jueignenden imoten Endung our's, your's, their's her.

ben rt,

ne i

ou;

9

arce

eine

bodi

ol-

By

6. Ungeigende Surmorter :

Einfacher Zaht.

Vielfacher Zahl.

of Statements Williams and

this , blefer , e , es. that , jener , e , es.

thefe, biefe, thofe, jene.

7. Gragende und beziehende Furmorter :

Who, welcher, e, es, kann nur auf Personen angewendet werden, und hat in der zwoten Endung whose (q) (statt who's) oder of whom, wessen, dessen; in den übrigen Endungen aber to, from whom

What, wasfur, welcher, è, es, kann in gragen sowohl auf Menschen, als Thiere, und leblose Dinge angewendet werden; in Beziehung aber nur auf leblose Dinge.

Which, welcher, wird gewöhnlicherweife nur fur Thiere, und leblofe Dinge gebraucht. (r)

That, welcher, e, es, fann in Beziehung auf alle Falle, sowohl auf Menschen, als Thiere und leblose Dinge gebraucht werben.

S. Uneigentliche ober unbestimmte Furworter find, welche bie Stelle der Beiworter vertretten, und unverandert bleiben; als i none, teiner, some, einige, such, folch, other

- (q) Whose wird von einigen Schriftstellern oft auch flatt of which, auf leblose Dinge, aber ohne Grund angewendet !
 - "The quéstion, whose solution I require, Is, what the sex of women most desire.,

Dryden.

Is there any other dollrine, whose fellowers are punished.,,

Addison,

"Of Man's first disobedience, and the fruit
Of that forbidden tree, whose mortal taste
Brought death into the world, and all our woe.,

Milton's Par. Loft. 1. 1.

(r) Chebem bat man auch which auf Perfonen gebraucht , welches aber nicht nicht gewöhnlich ift.

other (s), ander, every (t), jeber, both, beibe, felf, felbft; als: myfelf, thyfelf, himfelf, themfelves, (u) ourfelves, &c. Folgende Sabelle mag alle abanderlichen Farworter bem Anfanger im Rurzen barftellen.

Tabelle

- (s) Other lagt auch eine vielfache Sahl gu, wenn es ohne Berbindung fur fich allein fteht; als:
 - Diodorus, whose design was to refer all occurrences to years, —
 is of more credit in a point of Chronology, than Plutarch or any
 other, that write Lives by the lump.,,

Bentley's Differt, on Themistocles's Epistles Sect. VI.

- Es follte entweder fenn: others that write, ober any other, that writes.
- Man febe noch oben in dem namlichen Abschnitte &. IV. von den Bej wortern, die Anmerkung (e).
- (t) Every fann nur in Berbindung mit Sauptwortern fteben; ohne biefe aber fagt man every one, ein jeder. Es ift alfo unrichtig in ben zwoen fol genden Stellen;
 - "He proposeth unto God their necessities, and they their own requests, for relief in every of them.,
 - The corruptions and depradations, to which every of those was fubject, ,,

 Swift's Contest and Dissensions.

Beffer every one of.

ibet tatt En:

auf

en;

unb

fo=

Die

en;

auf

icht

- (u) Hisself und theirselves, fatt himfelf und themselves, find nicht mehr gebrauchlich; i. B.
 - *h Every (every one) of us, each for hisfelf (himself) laboured how tecover him.,

Sidney.

That they would willingly and of theirfelves (themfelves) endeavous to keep perpetual chaltity.,,

Stat. VI. Ch. 21.

der Fürwörter, die einer Abanderung fähig find.

			Personliche und bez ziehende gurwörter.		Bueignense gurworter.	
			Erste Endung. (casus rectus.)	Unrichtige Enbungen. (cafus obliqui.)	In Berbindung mit einem Sauptworte.	Mein stehend ohne. Hauptwort.
T 05	Einf. 3ahl.		I, tob	me	mỳ	mine
I. Perf.	Vielf. Zahl.		We, mir	us	our	ours
II Marie	Einf. Zahl.		Thou, bu	thee	thy :	thine
II. Perf.	Bielf. Zahl.		Ye (you) ihr	you	your	yours
· Junio	Einf. wei	månni.	He, er	him	his	
III M. c		weibl.	She, fie	her	her	hers
III. Perf.		ungew.	it, es		its	
	Vielf. Zahl.		They, fie	them	their	theirs
Fragend	Auf Perfonen.		Who, wer	whom	whòfe	
und beziehend.	Auf Dinge.		What, mas		whereof	

S. VIII.

Von den Zeitwörtern, und derer Abwandlung.

- Seyn bedeutet, und wird beswegen in ein wirkendes, leiden, ober des, und mittleres Zeitwort eingetheilt; j. B. I love, ich liebe, I am loved, ich werde geliebt, I fleep, ich schlafe.
- 2) Zeit, 3) Perfon, 4) Zahl (v), und 5) Abwandlung.

3. Die

(v) Einige englische Schriftsteller, besonders Pope, haben öfters bas Zeitwork nicht in die namliche Person, oder Babl gefest, in welcher die erfte Eine bung fieht; j. B.

"O Thou my voice inspire, Who touch'd Isaiah's hallow'd lips with fire!,,

Pope's Messiah.

- Er follte entweder Thou who touchedft, ober didft touch; ober bem erhabenen Gegenstande gemaß, You who touch'd gefagt haben.
 - What art thou, speak, that on designs unknown,
 While others sleep, thus range (rangest) the camp alone?,

Pope's Iliad. X. 90.

"Accept those grateful tears; for thee they flow; For thee, that ever felt (seltit) another's woe.,,

Ibid. XIX. 319.

- "Faultless thou dropt (droptst) from his unerring skill, ,,
 Dr. Arbuthnot; Dodsley's Poems, Vol. I.
- "I Just of thy word, in every thought fincere;
 Who knew no wish, but what the world might hear.,,

 Pope, Epitaph.
- Es follte entweber fenn your fatt thee , ober knewelt fatt knew.

- 3. Die Zeitworter find entweder Zilfeworter, welche andern Zeit: wortern beigesetzet werden, um ihre Zeiten zu bestimmen; ober einfache Zeitworter, welche fur sich allein fiehen konnen.
- 4. Die Englander haben, gleich den Deutschen, mehrere hilfsworter, unter benen to have, haben, und to be, seyn, die vornehmssten sind, berer Abwandlung ich hier aussührlich herse Ben will, indem die übrigen größtentheils nur zwo Zeiten, als die gegen: wartige und halbvergangene haben.

Das

- "But thou, false Arcite, never shall (shalt) obtain
 Thy bad pretence,,,

 Dryden's Fables.
- Nor thou that flings (flingest) me floundring from thy back.,,
 Parnel, Battle of Frogs and Mice. I. 123.
- Strange fights.,,
 Shakespear, Jul. Caes.
- " Great pains has (have) been taken, "

Pope's Pref. to the Odyffey.

- "I have considered, what have (hath) been said on both sides in this controversy. "Tillotson's Serm. Vol. I. 27.
- "One would think, there was (were) more Sophists than one had a finger in this volume of Letters.,,

Bentley's Differt. on Socrates's Epistles , Sect. IX.

- "The number of the names togéther were (was) about a hundred and twenty."

 Acts I. 15.
- "The number of his months are (is) with thee." Job XIV. 5.
- "And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were (was) with her in the house, and put them (it) upon Jacob her youngest son.,,

 Gen. XXVII. 15.
- "If the blood of the bulls and of goats) and the ashes of a heiser, sprinkling the unclean, sandtifieth (sanctify) to the purifying of the slesh,,,

Hebr. 1X. 13.

Das hilfswort, to have, haben.

Ungeigende Urt. (x). Begenwärtige Zeit.

Binfache Zahl.

it:

er,

m=

u,

n:

.

2

d

Dielfache Zahl.

I have, ten habe. Thou (y) hast. He, she, it has, hath. (2)

We Ye, you (aa) They

have.

Balbe.

And the Lord said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you hándfuls of dishes of the surnace, and let Moses sprinkle it (them) towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh. And it (they) shall become small dust — And they took as he surnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it (them) toward heaven: and it (they) became a boyl.,

Exod. IX. 8, 9, 10.

" In one hour fo great riches is (are) come to nought. ,,

Revel. XVIII. 17.

Man sche noch im funften Abschnitte S. IX. von den gurworternf bie. Anmerkung (c).

- (x) Ich habe bei allen Abmandlungen die verbindende Art ausgelaffen, weil sie mit der ersten Person der Zeiten in der anzeigenden Art unverandert bleibt; 3. B. if I have, thou have, he have, we have, &c.
- brauchlich, indem es nur gegen niedere Versonen gebraucht wird; state bessen bedient man sich des you, Ihr, Sie, wie bei den Franzosen das vous gebraucht wird. Obwohl wir mit you nur an eine Verson reden, so muß doch das Zeitwort in der vielsachen Zahl stehen; so sagt man z. B. you have, und nicht you halt, u. s. w. Auf gleiche Art ist auch unricht in you was, sigt you were, wovon beim Hissworte to be, seyn, wich, gehandelt werden.

Bon den Zeitwortern,

Balbvergangene Zeit.

I had, ich hatte. Thou hadst. He had. We Ye, you They

had.

Vergangene Zeit. (bb)

I have Ich habe gehabt. Thou hast had,

We Ye, you They

have had.

Längst=

- (2) Hath gehort eigentlich jur ernsthaften und erhabenen Schreibart; 'has abet fur gemeine Begenftanbe und im Umgange und Briefen. Das namliche ver halt sich auch bei doch und does, und andern Zeitwortern; 3. B.
 - "Thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pièces the énemy.,,

Exod. XV. 6.

I fay unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my fervant, Do this, and his doeth it.,

Luke VII. 8.

"Th' unwearied Sun from day to day Does his Creator's pow'r display.

Addison.

Beffer doth.

- (aa) Ye wird an mehrere Personen in ber ersten Endung gebraucht : you aber nur an eine; in ben ubrigen Endungen aber ihaben beibe you; 3. B.
 - " And he faid unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?,,

Mark, X. 36.

"Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.,

Mark. XI. 24.

(36) Die vergangenen und langstvergangenen Beiten werden in allen Zeitwörtern, wie im Deutschen, aus der gegenwartigen oder halbvergangenen Beit der Hilfsworter, und dem Lageworte des einfachen Zeitwortes zusammengesent; 1. B. I bave, had Gen, ich habe, hatte geschenzu. f. w.

Langftvergangene Zeit.

I had ich hatte gehabt. Thou hadst had. He had

Ye, you had had. They

Runftige Zeit.

I fhall, ober will Jich merbe Thou shalt, ob. wilt haben. He shall, ober will have.

We fhall, ober Ye, you will have. They

Bebietende Urt.

abet

ver

and

aber

?,,

ye .

ru, Det

gt;

Have (thou, ye, you) habe (bu) habet (ibr) Let me, him, her, it, us, them have, last mich, ihn, Re, es, uns, fie haben.

Unbestimmte Art.

to (cc) have, haben, gu haben. to have had, gehabt ju haben.

Mittelmörter.

having, habend, einer, ber bat. having had , einer, ber gehabt bat.

Lagewort.

had, gehabt.

Das hilfswort, to be, fenn.

Mnzeigende Art.

Gegenwartige Zeit.

Einfache Zahl.

I am , ich bin. Thou art, He, she, it is. (dd)

0

Vielfache Zahl.

We Ye, you They

Salb-

- (cc) To ift bas gewöhnliche Beichen ber unbestimmten Art aller Beitworter.
- (dd) Der Gebrauch bes be, fatt is, ift fchon veraltet, und fehlerhaft; 1. 2. " I think it be (is) thine indeed, for thou lieft in it.,,

Shakespear's Hamlet.

Salbvergangene Zeit.

I was, ich war.

Thou wast,
He, she, it was. (ee)

Dergangene
They

We
Ye, you (ff)
They

We
Thou hast
Thou hast
We
Ye, you
They

We
Ye, you
They

have been.
They

Runf=

fee) Thou wert in ber anzeigenben Art ift unvichtig, indem es zur verbindenden gehort; boch haben bie besten Dichter mider diese Regel gefehlt; als:

" Before the fun,

" Before the heav'ns thou wert, ,,

Milton,

"Remember what thou wert.,,

Dryden,

" I knew thou wert not flow to hear, ,

Addison.

Thou who of old wert fent to Ifrael's court. ,,

Prior.

" All this thou wert.,,

Pope.

Thou, Stella, wert no longer young, When first for thee my harp I strung.

Swift.

Es follte in allen angeführten Stellen waft fieben.

(ff) You was flatt you were ift hochft falsch, indem you die zwote Berson viels facher Bahl vorstellt; was aber fieht in der ersten oder dritten Berson einsacher Bahl. Doch haben einige der besten Schriftsteller bamider gefehlt, vielleicht um einen Unterschied zwischen der anzeigenden, und verbindenden Art zu marchen; als:

Knowing, that you was my master's good friend.

Addison, Spect. No. 517.

Langftvergangene Zeit.

I had I ich war gewesen. We Ye, you I had been. He had They

Runftige Zeit.

Thou shalt, od. wilt be senn. Ye, ye he shall, oder will be. They

We Ye, you shall, ober will be. They

Gebietende Urt.

Be (thou, ye, you) sen (bu) sent (ihr) Let me, him, her, it, us, them be, last mich; thn, sie, es, uns, sie sepn.

Derbindende und wunfchende Urt.

If, wenn.

ins le :

iels her

cht

nas

Begenwärtige Zeit.

Thou do ben ben

We Ye, you be

Salbvergangene Zeit.

or the grown married

I were, ich ware. Thou wert, He were, We Ye, you were, They

Unbe=

" I am just now at well, as when you was here.,;

Pope to Swift,

" The account you was pleafed to fend me. ,,

Bentley's Phileleuth;

"Would to God you was within her reach. ;

Bolingbroke to Swife ; Letter 46.

" If you was here, ,,

Id. Letter 47.

Unbeftimmte 21et.

to be, fenn, ju fenn. to have been, gemesen ju fenn.

Mittelwörter.

Being, einer, ber tft. Having been, einer, ber gewesen ift.

Lagewort. Been, gewefen.

- NB. 1) Außer den angeführten ordentlichen zweinen Hilfswertern to have und to be, sind noch einige andere außerordentliche, welche aber mehrentheils nur in der gegenwärtigen und halbvergangenn Beit (das Hilfswort to do, thun (gg) wenn es allein steht, aus genommen) können gebraucht werden.
- s) Do wird zu Hilfe genommen 1) in Berbindung mit dem Neben worte not, nicht (hh) 2) wenn eine Frage ift (ii) 3) oftere it gebies
- (gg) Do wird ofters auch als ein fur fich ftebenbes einfaches Beitwort ge braucht ; 1. B.

9113 211 Part 51 8

"Thou hast done evil above all that were before all.,,

I, Kings.

" I know what God will do for me. ,,

Sam. XXII. 3.

gwar affile bon I

To do you salutation from his matter.,,

Shakespear's Jul. Caes.

"Tis true, I did fo; nor was it in vain She did me right, and satisfy'd my vengeance.,,

Rowe.

(hh) "But such are the sights I see every day, and I don't perceive any body surprised at them but myself. — I don't know what you Ladyship may think of this matter.,,

L. Montague , Letter X.

Doch findet man auch fehr oft not ohne do , jedoch allezeit mit Nachse gung bes not nach bem Zeitworte; j. B.

" Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?,,

Matt. XXVII, 13.

gebierender 2rt (kk), 4) wenn ein besonderer Ausdruck gemacht wird (ll) 5) wenn es die Stelle eines andern vorhergehenden Beits

"My son - forsake not the law of thy mother - if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.,,

Prov. I. 8. 19.

Die Borfenung bes not por bem Beitmorte ift fcon veraltet; als :

"The burning lever not deludes his pains, ,,

Dryden , Ovid's Metam, B. XII.

or I hope, my Lord, said he, I not offend.,, Dryden's Fables.

She not denies it., Shakesp. Much ado,

Can counsel, and give comfort to that grief, Which they themselves not feel.,

Ibid.

(i) " And does the Count de B -, faid I, read Shakespear?,,

Sterne,

When did you fee Joseph ? ,,

Fielding,

the Lord repented (repent) him of the evil, which he had pres

Jet, XXVI. 19.

"If a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth (go) into the mountains, and seeketh (seek) that which is gone astray?,

Matt, XVIII, 12,

that lost thou hast lost thy land, do not also lose thy constancy; and if thou must die a little sooner, yet do not die impatiently.,,

Taylor's Rule of living holy.

"I am enfnar'd;
Héaven's birdlime wraps me round, and glues my wings;
— Loose me. — I will free thee.

- Do , and I'll be thy flave.,,

Dryden's King Arthur.

rn ti

tgena

gus

Rebeniers in

t go

ive any

Nachie

? ,,

s My

Beitwortes erfest, und beffen Bieberholung in Der nachfolgenba

Tabelle

(II) " Perdition catch my foul

But I do love thee ! ,,

Shakespear, Othello.

" This to me

" In dréadful fécrecy impart they did. ;;

Ibid.

" Die he certainly did. ,,

Sherlock, Vol. I. Difc. 7.

"I do love thee, and when I love thee not; Chaos is come again.,

Shakefpear.

The Lord called Samuel; and he ran unto Eli, and said, Here and I, for thou calledst me. — And the Lord called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said; Here am I, for thou didst call me.,

I. Sam. III. 4-6.

- The Turks do aknowledge God the father, creator of heaven and earth, being the first person in the trinity, though they deny the rest. ;,

 Bacon's Holy War.
- This just reproach their virtue does excite; They stand; they join; they thicken to the fight.,,

Dryden's Aen.

(mm) " He loves not plays;

As thou dost, Anthony,;;

Shakespear , Jul. Cael.

- Thus painters Cupid paint, thus poets do, a naked God, blind, young, with arrows two,,, Sidney.
- If any thing in the world deferve our férious study and consideration, those principles of religion do.,,
 Tillotson's Serm.
- Take all things which relax the reins; for what does so, prevents too vigorous a motion through the arteries, ,,

 Arbuthnot,

Tabelle ber außerordentlichen Hilfswörter.

Dilfsworter.	Personen.	Begenmartige Beit.	Salbo. Beit.
can (nn) fann.	I thou he we, ye, they	can canft can can	could could could
dare (00) barf.	thou he we, ye, they	dare dareft dares dare	durst
do thue.	I thou he we, ye, they	do dost does, doth do	did didst did did
let (pp) laffe.	I thou he we, ye, they	let letft lets let	let letst let let
may' (qq)	I thou he we, ye, they	mày màyft may mày	might might might might
must (rr) muß.	bleibt	unver=	ånbert.
nèed not (ss) habe nicht vonnothen.	I thou he we, ye, they	need needest needs	nèeded néeded nèeded nèeded
ought to (tt) follte.	I thou he we, ye, they	mangelt.	ought oughtst ought ought
fhall (uu) foll, werbe.	I thou he we, ye, they	fhall fhall fhall	fhould fhould fhould fhould
will (vv) will, werbe.	I thou he we, ye, they	will will will	would would would would

and

ind the

erà-

nts

(3

Lon

Won der Abwandlung richtiger Zeitwörter.

Borerinnerungen.

1. Alle richtigen Zeitworter werden über bas folgende Mufter to love abgewandelt. Die Veranderungen, welche die Zeitworter in ih rer Abwandlung annehmen, find folgende.

2. Die

(nn) Which passion could not shake? whose solid virtue
The shot of accident, or dart of chance,
Could neither raze, nor pierce?,

Shakefpear's Othello.

Can wird auch juweilen , aber fehr felten , allein gebraucht ; als:

"In place there is licence to do good and evil, whereof the latte is a curse; for in evil, the best condition is not to will; to second not to can.,

Bacon's Essays No. II.

Mecaenas and Agrigpa, who can molt With Caesar, are his toes.,

Dryden, All for Love.

"He can away with no company, whose discourse goes beyond whe

Locke.

(00) "I dare do all that may become a man; Who dares do more, is none.,,

Skakespear's Macbeths

"The father bore it with undaunted foul, Like one who durst his destiny controul.,,

Dryden,

Buweilen steht auch dare als ein einfaches Zeitwort für sich allein , beits bers wenn es herausfordern , oder Trop bieten heißt; als:

Did hear challenge urg'd more modestly, Unless a brother should a brother dare To gentle exercise and proof of arms,

Shakefpear, Hen. IV.

2. Die Zeitwörter nehmen in der gegenwärtigen Zeit an: est, und s, oder th; 3. B. I deliver, thou deliverest, he delivers, oder deliverth. Diejenigen, welche in der ersten Person schon auf e, oder

All cold but in her bréast, I will despise; And dare all heat, but that in Celia's eyes.,

Roscommon.

(pp) I.et wird mehrentheils in ber gebietenben Art gebraucht ; j. B.

" Let me die with the Philiftines. ,,

Judges,

" Here is her picture ; let me fee.,,

Shakefpeat.

Es ftebt auch oft fur fich allein; als:

"If it were fo, I might have let alone
Th' infulting hand of Douglas over you. ,,

Shakefpear.

She let her sécond sidor to a very gentéel youngish man. "
Tatler, No. 88.

" She let them down by a cord through the window. " Josh.

Lèunch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught, ...

" Like nature letting down the springs of life.,, Dryden.

Hebrigens fagt man nuch to let blood, let in , off , out, &c.

(99) " Here we may reign fecure.,,

Milton.

" Firm they might have flood, Yet fell.,

Milton

" It may be , I shall otherwise bethink me. ,,

Shakespear.

" How old may Phillis be , you afk. .,

Prior.

" May

E 2

iþ

ove

ie

átt

anh

beidi

All

ober ee ausgehen, nehmen nur st, und s, ober th an; als: I love, thou lovest, he loves, oder loveth; I see, thou sees, he sees, oder seeth. Diesenigen aber, welche sich auf ein bloses y en:

- May you live happily and long for the service of your country.,,
 Dryden's Dedicat, prefixed to the Acaeis.
- (rr) Muft , muffen , fest allezeit eine Dothwendigfeit voraus;
 - " Do you confess the bond ?

- I do.

- Then must the Jew be merciful.

- On what compulsion must I ? tell me that, ,,

Shakefpear.

Must I needs bring thy son unto the land from whence the comest, ,,

Gen. XXIV. 5.

- Every father and brother of the convent has a voice in the election, which must be confirmed by the pope.,,

 Addison.
- (33) We shall have instances of perception whilst we are assep: but how incoherent and how little conformable to the perfection of a, rational being; those who are acquainted with dreams need not be told.,

Dft fieht need auch fur fich allein; ale:

"A question too absurd to need an answer. ,.

Locke.

When we have done it, we have done all that is in our power and all that needs.,,

Id.

- (tt) Ought fieht allegeit mit to; als:
 - "Judges ought to remember, that their office is to interpret law, and not to make or give law.,,

 Bacon.

" Morals criticks bught to flow.,,

Pope.

" She acts just as the ought., (namlich to act)

Id.

(vv

(uu) Shall und will merben in ber funftigen , should und would aber in bet halbvergangenon Zeit verbindender Art zu hilfe genommen. Der Gebrauch

y endigen, verandern bas y in der gegenwartigen und halbvers gangenen Zeit, wie auch im lageworte in ie; als: I deny', thou denieft, he denies, oder denieth; I denied, &c. wenn es aber abges

Davon macht bei Auslandern manche Schwierigfeit. Ich werbe hier bie Regeln festfegen, wann shall und will muffen gebraucht werden.

Shall wird gebraucht; 1) in der ersten Derson, welche schlechterdings vorhersagt, was sie thun wird; 3. B. I shall probably see him tomorrow, ich werde hu unsehlbar morgen sehen; Whe shall not be
ready before di ner, wir werden vor dem Mittagsessen nicht few
tig senn.

hou

ion,

how

11w .

in bet

braud

1100

Wie auch bei Fragen; Mall I see you to-morrow? werde ich euch morgen schen? shall we have a good weather? werden wie ein gutes Wetter haben? 2) In der zwoten und dritten Person, wenn etwas versprochen, gedrohet oder besohlen wird; 3. B. You shall have the money I owe you, ihr werdet das Geld besommen, melsches ich euch schuldig din. He shall be whipt, if he —, er soll gepeitscht werden, wenn et —. Thou shalt honour thy sather and mother, du sollst deinen Bater und Mutter ehren. The heavens and the sarth shall pass, saith the Lord, but my word shall remains for ever, simmel und Erde werden vergehen, aber mein Wott wird immer bleiben.

- Will ist eben das Gegentheil von shall, und wird zebraucht i) in ber ersten Person, welche verspricht, drohet oder besiehlt; z. B. I will wait upon you without fail, ich werde euch unsehlbar auss warten. We will not subscribe to so low conditions, wir wers ben uns so niedern Bedingnissen nicht unterschreiben. 2) In der zwoten und dritten Person, wenn man schlechterdings vorauss sagt, was geschehen wird; z. B. when will you come to-morrow? want werdet ihr morgen kommen? 3) Bei unpersonlichen Zeitwortern; als it will rain, know, &c. es wird regnen, schnepen, u. s. f.
- should, und would werden in den namlichen Fallen gebraucht, in denen shall und will gemacht werden. Uiberhaupt hat man bei diesen zwenen Hisswörtern nur zu beobachten, ob es mehr von dem Willen der Person, oder von der Norhwendigkeit, Ofliche und Jusall abhängt, wozu die Deutschen eine Erleichterung in ihren Hilfswörtern wollen und sollen haben; z. B. We shall have rain, wir werden Regen bekommen. We shall get over the Danube, wir werden über die Donau kommen, n. dgl. m.
- (vv) Anch wird zuweilen to will als ein einfaches Zeitwort gebraucht; als benn aber wird es folgender maßen abgewandelt: I will, thou willest, he wills, oder willeth. Halby. Beit, I willed, thou willedt, u. f. w.
 - Thou that art the author and bestower of life, canst doubtless restore it also, if thou will'st, and when thou will'st (wilt) please to restore it, or not, that thou alone knowest.,

- Atterbury , Serm. I. 7.

abgefürget wirb, fo bleibt bas y unverandert; ale: thou deny"ft, deny"d, &c.

- Diejenigen Zeitwörter aber, welche vor dem y noch einen andern Selbst: lauter haben, behalten das y unverandert; als: I say, convey, overjoy, &c. thou saylt, he conveys, overjoyed, u. s. w.
- 3. Linsplbige Zeitwörter, welche sich mit einem kurzen Mitsauter endigen, verdoppeln in der Abwandlung die Mitsauter; als: to beg, sit, sin, travel, prop, &c. beggest, sitting, sinned, travellecht, propping.
- 4. Die vielfache Zahl ist allezeit mit der ersten Person einfacher Zahl gleich; z. B. I love; we, ye, they love: I loved; we, ye, they loved, u. s. w.
- 5. Die halbvergangene Zeit und das Lagewort endigen sich allezeit in ed; als: loved, covered, preserved, u. s. w. Doch kann man auch die Zeitwörter, welche sich in se endigen, abkürzen; z. B. bless, pass, &c. blest, past, statt blessed, passed. Die Mittelwörter gehen allezeit auf ing aus; als: loving, blessing, u. s. w.

6. Der=

I

1

1

T

H

D

L

" Let Richard be restored to his blood,
As will the rest; so willeth Winchester.,,

Shakespear.

A man that fits still, is said to be at liberty, because he can walk, if he will it.,,

Locke.

"She is too rough for me; There, there, Hortensio, will you any wife?,, Shakespear.

"How rarely does it meet with this time's guise, When man was willed to love his enemies.

Id.

"Tis yours, O queen! to will The work which duty binds me to fulfil.,,

Dryden.

fhould never neglect improvement.,

6. Derjenige, ber in Borterbuchern Zeitworter aufschlagen will, werfe bie Abwandlungsausgange weg, und suche bas Stammgeitwort in ber unbestimmten Art, welches fich in Worterbuchern burch bas Rennzeichen to bon anbern Wortern unterscheibet.

Wirfendes Zeitwort to love, lieben.

Unzeigende Urt.

Begenwartige Zeit.

Einfache Zahl.

Vielfache Zahl.

I love, ich liebe. Thou loveft. He loves, loveth.

ft:

to

á-

51

e,

eit

ın

11;

le g.

k,

nas

Ye, you They

Balbvergangene Zeit.

I loved, ich liebte. Thou lovedft. He loved.

Ye, you They

Vergangene Zeit.

I have Thou hast He has, hath-

ich habe geliebt. loved.

We Ye, you They

have loved,

Langstvergangene Zeit.

I had Thou hadst He had

ich batte geliebt. loved.

We Ye, you They

had loved.

Runftige Zeit.

I fhall, ober will 7 ich werbe Thou fhalt, ob. wilt He shall, ob. will I love,

lieben.

We Ye, you They

fhall o. will love.

Gebietende Urt.

Love (thou, ye, you) diebe (du) liebet (ihr)

Let me, him, her, it, us, them love, last mich, thu, sie, es, uns, fie lieben.

Unbe=

Unbeffimmte 21rt.

to love , lieben , ju lieben. to have loved , geliebt ju haben.

Mittelmörter.

Loving, liebend, einer, ber liebt. Having loved, einer, ber geliebt hat.

Lagewort. Loved, geliebt.

Mn merfungen.

- i. Man hat im Englischen auch noch eine bestimmende Abwandlung des Zeitwortes um die instehende Zeit der Fandlung genauer auszudrücken. Sie wird mit dem hilfsworte to de, und dem Mittelworte des einsachen Zeitwortes solgender maßen abgewandelt; z. B. I am loving; I was loving; I have been loving; I had been loving; I shall oder will be loving, u. s. s.
- 2. Die Abwandlung der leidenden Bedeutung geschieht auf die nam: liche Art, wie im Französischen, mit dem Hilfsworte to de und dem Lageworte des Zeitwortes; z. B. I am loved, ich werde geliebt, thou art loved, he is loved; We, ye, you, they are loved. H. Z. I was loved, ich wurde geliebt. B. Z. I have den loved, ich din geliebt worden, u. s. w.
- 3. Beziehende ober zurückkehrende Zeitworter sind, welche in bet vierten Endung ein versonliches Fürwort haben, welches sich auf die erste Endung bezieht; z. G. I dress myself, ich kleide mich an; Thou dresseit thyself; He (she, it dresses himself (herself, itself); We dress ourselves; Ye (you) dress yourselves (yourself); They dress themselves; I dressed myself, ich fleidete mich an, u. s. w.
- 4. Mittlere Zeitwörter sind, welche etwas von ber wirkenden und teidenden Bedeutung zugleich haben, und gemeiniglich eine Beswegung oder Veränderung von einem Orte oder Stande zu einem andern bedeuten; als: to go, gehen, come, kommen, fall, fallen, recover, genesen, swell, anschwellen, grow, wachsen, u. bgl. m. Sie werden in der vergangenen und långste vergangenen Zeit mit to be abgewandelt; z. B. I am gone; I was come, &c. In der långstvergangenen Zeit der verbinden

ben

mő

un

un

21r

ben Urt aber mit have; 3. B. I should, would have gone; I ought to have come, u. s. w. (xx)

Won ben unrichtigen Zeitwortern.

Im Englischen endigen sich die Zeitworter ordentlicherweise in ber halbvergangenen Zeit und im Lageworte auf ed. Diejenigen Zeitwörter aber, welche in einem oder andern Falle von dieser Regel abmeichen, heißen unrichtige Zeitworter. Sie sind alle (einige sehr wentge ausgenommen) einsplbig, wenn sie nicht zusammengeseht sind, und sind zum Theile die nämlichen Zeitworter, welche im Deutschen unrichtig sind. Ein Anfänger, um die unrichtigen Zeitworter leichter zu erlernen, hat vornämlich nur auf die Endsplbe der unbestimmten Urt zu sehen. Die Zeitworter, welche ausgehen auf

-car,

- Doch hat man fich in einigen mittleren Zeitwortern im Eriglischen mitten, bag man nicht to be, sondern to have ju hilfe nehme, weil sonft eine leibende Bedeutung berauskommen murbe. Dergleichen Kehler trifft man oftere in ben baften englischen Schriftstellern an; j. B.
 - "The rules of our holy religion, from which we are (have) infinitely swerved...,
 Tillotson, Vol. I. Serm. 27.
 - "The whole obligation of that law and covenant, which God made with the Jews, was (had) also ceased.,,
 Id. Vol. II. Serm. 52
 - "Whose number was (had) 'now' amounted to three hundred. 39
 Swift's Contests and Diffensions. Ch. 3.
 - "This Mareschal, upon some discontent, was (had) intered into a conspiracy against his master., Addison, Freeholder, No 31.
 - At the end of a campaign, when half the men were deferted and killed.,,
 Addison, Tatler. No 42.

Richtiger: had deffreed and been killed.

You are mistaken, ihr irrer euch, ist eine gemeine, aber unrichtige Resbensart; es sollte heißen: you miltake, ober you are in ober under a mistake ober you are mittaking; benn you are mistaken heißt: ihr werder verganden.

E 5

18 e= 10 b=

en

f.

n: nd de re

ve

et ich ibe ëlf

lf,

nd des ei:

n,

i I

- -ear, endigen sich in ber halbv. Zeit auf ore, und im Lageworte auf orn; als: to bear, swear, tear, wear, &c. H. Z. bore, swore, tore, wore. L. born, sworn, torn, worn.
- -eed, S. 3. und & ed; j. B. to bleed, breed, lead; macht bled, bred, led,
- —ell] machen in ber h. 3. u. L. elt; &. B. to fèel, smell, spell, &c. felt, smelt, spelt.
- -eep, macht in ber h. 3. u. L. ept; als: to crèep, keep, slèep, sweep, &c. crept, kept, slept, swept, wept.
- -end, macht in beiben ent; als: to bend, lend, fend, fpend, &c. bent, lent, fent, spent.
- -ide, macht in ber h. 3. id, und im l. idden; als: to chide, hide, flide, stride, &c. H. 3. chid, hid, &c. l. chidden, hidden, u.f.w.
- -ind, macht ound; & B. to bind, find, grind, wind, &c. Bound, found, ground, wound.
- -ing, hat ung; als: to cling, fling, ring, fing, fling, fpring, fting, ftring, &c. clung, flung, u. f. w.
- -ive, macht in ber 6. 3. ove, und im l. iven; 1. B. to drive, strive, thrive, &c. S. 3. drove, strove, throve. l. driven, striven, thriven.
- -ow, macht in ber h. 3, ew, und im l. awn; als: to blow, grow, know, &c. 5. 3. blew, grew, knew. L. blown, grown, known. Show (shew) aber hat showed, shown.
 - d Diesenigen Zeitwörter ober, welche wie an ausgesprochen werden, bleiben bei ber richtigen Abwandlung; j. B. to bow, blegen, bow-ed. &c.

Die Zeitwörter, die sich mit d oder t entigen, bleiben in der halbb. Zeit und im Lageworte unverändert, und der unbestimmten Urt gleich; als: to beat, bid, burst, cast, cost, eat, hit, hurt, knit, let, put, read, set, shed, shut, slit, spit, split, spread, sweat, trust, &c. Rur beat, eat, read, und spread verandern die Aussprache, und werden gelesen: bett, ett, redd, spredd.

to F

2

l

l

l

1

+1

(

(

*t

Alphabetisches Verzeichniß

Mark Street Street

ber unrichtigen Stammzeitworter. (yy)

Unbestimmte 2frt. Balbo. Zeit. Lagewore, so Abide, bleiben, mohnen, abòde, abode. awake, aufwachen, aufweden, awoke, * awaked. Be , fenn , was, been. bear; tragen , bore (bare) born. (22) beat, Schlagen, béat, béat, beaten, begin, anfangen, bend, beugen, began, (a) begun. (b) bent, bent. *bereave , berauben, bereft, bereft. *befeech , bitten, befought, besought. bid, beifen, gebieten , bid, bad, bade, bid, bidden. bind, binben, bound, bounden. bound, bite , beiffen , bit, bit, bitten, bled, bleed, bluten, bled.

9

,

,

î

blow, blafen,

Iln:

blown.

(yy) Ich habe hier nur blog die Stammwörter hergesett, indem die daraus susammengesenten Zeitwörter der nämlichen Veränderung unterworseu sind. Die Zeitwörter, welche man allenfalls auch richtig machen kann, sind mit einem Sternchen bezeichnet. Auf gleiche Art sind auch die Zeiten, die nicht mehr üblich sind, mit Einschluszeichen () einges schlossen. Die Lagewörter, die auf en ausgehen, werden gemeiniglich nur in der leidenden Bedeutung gebrancht. Anch sind bei einigen Zeisten Stellen aus englischen Schriftstellern angeführt, welche von der Regel abgewichen sind.

blew,

- (12) "And to his faithful servant hoth in place
 Bare (born) witness gloriously. ,,
 Milton's Samson Agon,
- (4) " The men begun (began) to embellish themselves.,,
 Addison, Spect. No. 434,
 - Rapt into future times the bard begun (began),,
 Pope's Meffial.
 - "And the monks finish'd what the Goths begin (begin),
 Pope's Essay on Crit.
- (1) " Then finish what you have began (begun)
 But seribble faster, if you can, so

Dryden,

Unbestimmte 2let.	Salbo. Zeit.	Layework
to break , brechen ,	broke (brake)	broken. (c)
breed , bruten ,	bred,	bred.
bring, bringen,	brought,	brought.
build, bauen,	built,	built.
burn, brennen,	burnt,	burnt.
burft , berften ,	burft,	burst , bursten.
buy', faufen,	bought,	bought.
Can , fonnen ,	could,	
caft, werfen,	caft,	caft. (d)
*catch, fangen,	caught,	caught.
chide , ausschelten ,	chíd,	chíd, chídden,
choofe (chufe) ermablen,	chôse,	chôsen. (e)
cleave, fpalten,	cleft, clove,	cleft, cloven.
cling, antleben,	clung,	clung.
*clath , fleiben ,	clad,	clad.
cóme, fommen,	càme,	cóme.
coft , foften ,	cost,	coft.
crèep, frieden,	crept,	crept.
crow, frahen,	crew.	crown.*
curse, fluchen,	curft,	curft.
cut, fcneiben,	cut,	cut.
Dare, burfen getrauen,	durst,	dàred.
deal, handen,	déalt,	déalt.
die, fterben,	died .	died, déad,
*dig, graben,	dug,	dug.
*dip , eintauchen ,	dipt,	dipt.
do, thun,	did,	dóne:
draw, jieben,	drèw,	dràwn.
dream , traumen ,	dréamt,	dréamt.

Un:

Addison, Spect. No 164.

(d) Chafefpear macht ein richtiges Zeitwort baraus; 1. 3.

And when the mind is quicken'd, out of doubt 'The organs, tho' defunct and dead before, Break up their drowfy grave, and newly move With caffed flough, and fresh celerity.,,

Skakesp. Hen. V.

This perfest man.,

Milton's Par, Reg. I. 165.

⁽e) "He could only command his voice, which was broke (broken) with fighs and lobbings, so far as to bid her proceed.,

Unbeftimmte Art.	Balbo. Zeit.	Layewore.
fo drink , trinfen ,	drank, drunk,	drunk, drunken
drive, treiben, dwell, wohnen, E'at, effen, Fall, fallen, feed, futtern, welben, feel, fuhlen, empfinden, fight, fechten,	drove, dwelt, éat, fell, fed, felt, fought,	driven. dwelt. éat, éaten. fallen. (g) fed, felt, fought, foughten.
find, finben, flèe, fliehen, fly, fliegen, fling, werfen, schleubern, flow, fliessen, forsake, berlassen, forsake, verlassen, frèaight, befrachten, frèeze, gefrieren, *Geld, verschneiben, get, gewinnen, *gild, guild, vergolben, *gird, umgurten, give, geben,	found, fled, flew, flung, flowed, folded, forfook, fraught, froze, gelt, got, guilt, girt, gave,	found. fled, flown. flung. flown. folden. forfaken. fraught. frozen. gelt. got, gotten. guilt. girt. given.

Un=

Gay's Fables.

Nahum. I, 10,

⁽f) "Which I had no sooner drank (drunk) but I found a pimple rising in my sorchead., Addison, Tatler. No 31,

⁽g) "Sure some disaster has befell (hefall'n)
Speak, Nurse! I hope the Boy is well.,

⁽h)

"On the foughten field
Michael, and his Angels, prevalent,
Incamping, plac'd in guard their watches round.,
Milton's Par. Loft, VI. 410.

We kept together in our chivalry,,,
Shakefp. Hen, V.

⁽i) " While they be folden together as thomas. ,,

Unbestimmte 21rt.	Salbo. Zeit.	Lagewort.
to go , gehen ,	went,	góne.
*grave, graben, ftechen,	graved,	graven.
grind , mahlen , fchleifen ,	ground,	ground.
grow, machsen, merden,	grew,	grown.
Hang , bangen ,	hung,	hung. (k)
have , haben ,	had,	had.
hear, horen,	héard,	héard.
*heave, heben,	hove;	hoven.
*help', helfen,	helpt,	helpt.
*hew, hauen,	hewed,	hèwn.
hide, berbergen,	híd,	hid, hidden.
hit , treffen ,	hit	hitten.
hold, halten,	héld,	holden
hurt , verlegen ,	hurt,	hurt.
Keep, vermahren,	képt,	képt.
knit , ftricen ,	knit,	knit.
know , fennen , miffen ,	knew,	known.
*Lade, belaben,	làded,	làden,
lày, legen,	laid,	laid.
lead , leiten , fuhren ,	led,	led.
lean , lebnen ,	léant,	léant.
*leap, bupfen,	lept, leapt,	lept, léapt.
deave , laffen , verlaffen ,	left,	left.
lend, leihen,	lent,	lent
let, laffen,	let,	let.
lie, ly, liegen, (1)	lay,	lain.
*load, belaben,	loaded,	loaden.
lofe, verlieren,	lóft,	lóst.
Make, machen,	made,	made.
may, mogen,	might,	
mean _ meinen,	méant,	méant.
meet , begegnen ,	met,	met.
*melt , schmelzen ,	mélted,	mölten.
*mow, maben,	mowed,	mown.
must, muffen ,	must,	
Need, bedürfen,	needed,	
*Pass , vorbeigeben,	past,	past.
*pay, bezahlen,	paid,	paid.
		11n:

⁽k) Wenn es aber ein wirkendes ober leidendes Zeitwort ift, und benken ober aufhenken bedeutet; so wird es als ein richtiges Zeitwort gebraucht und hat hanged in der halbvergangenen Zeit und im Lageworte.

⁽¹⁾ To lye, wenn es tugen heißt, ift ein richtiges Seitwort, und bat lief ober ly'd.

Unbestimmte Urt.	Salbo. Zeit.	Lagewort.
to put , fegen , legen ,	put 3	put.
Quoth, fagen,	quoth	<u></u>
Read, lesen,	réad,	réad.
*reap, ernoten,	réapt,	réapt.
rend, jerreissen,	rend,	rent,
rid, befrepen,	rid,	rid.
ride , reiten , fahren ,	rode,	ridden. (m)
ring, lauten,	rung,	rung.
rife, auffteben,	rose, (n)	risen. (o)
rive, aufspalten,	rove,	riven.
rot, verfaulen,	rótted,	rotten.
run, laufen, rennen,	ran, (p)	run. (9)
*Saw, fagen,	fawed,	fawn.
fay, fagen,	faid,	faid.

Un

(m) "And in triumph had rode (ridden).,,

Milton's Par. Reg. III. 36.

- (n) Burnet macht in der halbr. Beit rife mit bem turgen i, welches abet febr unrichtig ift; als:
 - "That form of the first and primogenial earth, which rife (rôse) immediately out of chaos, was not the same, nor like that of the present earth,,

Burnet's Theory of the Earth, B. I. Ch. IV.

- (0) " Illustrions virtues, who by tuens have rose (riffn).,. Dryden.
 - The fun has rose (ris'n) and gone to bed Just as if Partridge were not dead.,,

Swift.

"No civil broils have fince his death arose (arisn).,,

Dryden, on O. Cromwell,

Had not arofe (arifen). ,,

Swift, Battle of Books

(p) A fécond déluge léarning thus b'et - run (ran). ,,

Pope's Effay on Crit.

(4) "And now the years a numerous train have ran (run);
The blooming boy is ripen'd into man.,

Pope's Odyff, XI, 555

In

henten raucht

t lie

Unbestimmte 2let.	Balbo. Zeit.	Lagewort
so fee , feben ,	faw,	feen.
feek , fuchen ,	fought,	fought.
feeth , fieben ,	fod,	fod, födden.
fell, vertaufen,	fold,	fold.
fend , fenben , fchlden ,	fent,	fent.
fet , fegen ,	fet,	fet.
fhake, erfchuttern, fchutteln,	fhóok,	Thaken. (r)
fhave , fcheeren ,	Shaved,	fhaven.
Shall , follen ,	fhould,	
Thear, fcheeren,	Shore,	Chorn.
fhed , vergiegen ,	fhed,	fhed.
Thend, ausschelten,	fhent,	Thent.
*fhew, fhow, zeigen,	Thewed, Thowed,	
"fhine , fcheinen , glangen ,	Thone,	Thone.
fhite, fcheiffen,	fhit,	fhit, fhitten.
Afhoe, fhoo, befchlagen ein Pferd,	fhod,	fhod.
Thoot, Schiegen,	fhot,	fhot, shotten.
afhred , flein fchneiben ,	fhred,	fhred.
fhrink , einschrumpfen ,	fhrank, fhrunk,	
Thrive , beichten ,	fhrove,	fhriven.
Thut, jufchließen,	fhut,	fhut.
fing, fingen,	fang, fung,	fung.
fink, finten,	fank, funk,	funk.
The state of the s		

Uno.

Shakefp. Cym.

Milton's Poems,

Solingbrofe und Atterbury machen aus ber balbo. Beit ein Lagewort :

"A free Constitution, when it has been shook by the insquity of the former administrations,

Bolingbroke, Patriot King p. 111.

Atterbury,

⁽r) Shakespear und Milton machen wiber allen Gebrauch ein richtiges Beits wort baraus : j. B.

[&]quot; A fly and constant knave, not to be shak'd.,,

[&]quot;Wert thou some star, that from the ruin'd roof Of shak'd Olympus by mischance didit fall.,,

[&]quot;Too ftrong to be Shook by his enemies. .. .

Unbestimmte Zeit.	Salbo. Zeit.	Lagewort.
to fit , figen , (s)	fat, fate,	fat, fitten. (t)
flay, erfchlagen,	flew,	flain, flayn.
fleep, schlafen,	flept,	flept.
flide , glitschen ,	flid, *	flid, flidden.
fling , schleubern ,	flang, flung,	flung.
flink, migbabren,	flunk,	flunk.
flip, entwischen,	flipt,	flipt.
flit , gerfpalten ,	flit,	flit.
fmart , fcmergen ,	fmart,	finart.
fmell, riechen,	finelt,	finelt.
finite , fchmeißen ,	fmòte,	sinstten.
show, schnenen,	fnew,	fnown.
*fow, few, fden, n'ben,	fowed,	fown.
fpeak , fprechen , reden ,	spoke, spake,	spoken.
		Unber

Wil.

n.

en.

3cits

- (s) Man hat fich in Acht ju nehmen , daß man nicht to fet , fegen , mit to fit , firen , verwechfele , wie es oft in der englischen Hiberfegung ber Bibel geschehen ift; als:
 - "And when they had kindled a fire in the midft of the hall, and were fet (fat) down together, Peter fat down among them. ..

Luke XXII. 5.

Man fobe noch Matt. XXVII. 19. Hebr. VIII. 1. XII. 2. Rev. III. 21.

- (t) Die Richtigfeit ber Sprache erfobert zwar im Lageworte feten mehr, als fat; i. 3.
 - "The army having sitten there so long. Which was enough to make him ftir, that would not have fitten itill, though Hannibal had been quiet. ,, Raleigh.
 - " That no Parliament should be diffolved, till it had fitten five months,,, Hobbes . Hift, of civ. Wars.

Allein es ift ist allmablig aufer Gewohnheit, und es wird mehrentheils fat in beffen Stelle genommen : als :

"The court was fat, before Sir Roger came.,,

Addison, Spect No. 122,

Dbwohl Dr. Midbleton ben vorigen Gebrarch wieder berftellen wollte :

"To have sitten on the heads of the Apostles. - To have sitten upon each of them. ,,

Middleton's Works, Vol. II, p. 30,

Unbestimmte 2frt.	Balbo. Zeit,	Layewort.
to fpeed , eilen ,	fped,	fped.
fpend , verthun , verschwenben,	spent,	spent.
spell, buchstabiren,	spelt,	spelt.
spill, vergießen,	spilt,	spilt.
spin, spinnen,	spun, span,	fpun.
spit, spenen,	fpit,	spit, spitten.
split, spalten,	fplit,	split. (u)
spread, ausbreiten,	spread,	spréad.
spring, entspringen,	fprung,	fprung. (v)
ftand, fteben,	stóod,	stóod.
steal, stehlen,	stole,	stolen, stoln. (x)
flick, flecken,	stuck,	stuck.
sting, stechen,	ftung,	stung.
ftink, ftinten,	stunk (stank)	stunk.
ftride , schreiten ,	strode,	stridden.
strike, schlagen,	struck,	ffruck, ftricken,
ftring , gufammengleben ,	strung,	strung.
ftrip, stripe, ausziehen,	stript ,	stript.
ftrive, ftreben,	strove,	striven. (y)
fwear, schworen,	(wore (fware)	fworn.

Uns

to

(u) Chatespear macht to Split ju einem richtigen Zeitworte:

Which writ his honour in the acts it did, Hath, with the courage, which the heart did lend it, Splitted the heart itself.,

Shakefp, Ant. and Cleop.

(v) " Have Sprang (sprung).,,

Atterbury's Serm. I. 4.

(x) " And énvious darkness, ère they could return, Had stole (stoln) them from me.,,

Milton's Comus, v. 195.

"This nimble operator will have fiole (ftoln) it. ,,

Swift's Tale of a Tub.

(y) " Those kings and potentates, who have firove (striven).,,

Milton's Eiconoclast.

Unbestimmte 2frt.

fweep, austehren,
fweel, schwellen,
fwell, schwellen,
fwim, schwimmen,
fwing, schwimmen,
fwing, schwingen, schaufeln,
Take, nehmen,
teach, lehren,
tear, gerreißen,
tell, gablen, erzehlen, sagen,
think, benfen,

Balbo. Zeit. Lagewort.

thought,

fwéat (fwet) (2) fwéat (fwet) (a)
fwept, fwept.
fwelled, fwollen, fwoln.
fwam, fwum, fwum. (b)
fwung, fwung.

fwung, fwum, fwum. (b)
fwung,
tóok, taken. (c)
taught,
tore (tare)
told,
twum. (b)
fwung.
taken. (c)
taken. (c)
taught.
torn.

Un=

(3) Swet ift fcon veraltet :

(x)

en,

" How the drudging goblin fwet (fweat).,,

Milton's Allegro.

thought.

(a) Chafespear macht im Lagemorte leibender Bedeutung auch sweaten, welches aber nicht gebrauchlich ift :

"Greafe, that's sweaten
From the muetterer's gibbet, throw.,,
Shakespear, Macbeth.

- (b) "I will scarce think you have swam (swum) in a Gondola.,,
 Shakesp. As you like it.
- (c) In ben folgenden Stellen wird bie halbr. Zeit mit bem Lageworte vers wechfelt :
 - "Why all the fouls that were, were forfeit once;
 And He, that might the 'vantage belt have took (tak'n)
 Found out the remedy.,,
 Shakesp. Meas. for Meas.

Was took (tak'n) ere she was ware.,,

Milton's Comus.

"Into these common places look
Which from great authors I have took (tak'n). ",

Prior, Alma,

" Some Philosophers have mistook (mistaken). ,. Swife's Tale of a Tub.

'That Diodorus has not mistook (mistaken) himself in his account of the date of Phintia, we may be as sure as any history can make us.,,
Bentley's Differt, on Phalaris, p. 98.

8 2

Alphabet. Berzeichniß ber unricht. Stammzeitm. 84

Unbestimmte Urt. to thrive , gebenen , treiben , threw, throw, werfen, thruft , thruft , ftoffen , *tip , am Enbe befchlagen , tipt, tréad , tretten , *trip , ftraucheln , tript, Wake, 7 aufwachen, woke, waked . aufwecten, washed. *waf h, mafchen, wore, wear, tragen,

weave , weben , wirfen , weep, meinen, whip, pettichen, will, mollen, wind, winben, win, gewinnen, work, mirten, arbeiten, wot , wit , wiffen , veraltet , wring, breben, write, fchreiben,

Salbo. Zeit. throve, (d) trode , trod .

wove. wept . whipt, would, wound, won, wrought, wist, wrung, wrote (writ) Lanewart.

thriven. thrown. thruft. tipt. trod, trodden. tript. awaked. waked. washed, washen (e)

worn. woven (f) wept. whipt. wound. won. wrought. wift. wrung. written. (g)



Finf=

(d) Pope hat von biefem Beitworte eine richtige halbv. Beit gemacht :

" In the fat age of pléasure, wealth, and ease, Sprung the rank weed, and thriv'd with large encrease.,,

Pope's Effay on Crit.

(e) " With unwashen hands. ,.

Mark, VII. 2, 5.

(f) " The fragrant brier was wove (wov'n) between.,,

Dyden's Fables.

(g) " Repeats you verses wrote (written) on glaffes, n

Prior.

Mr. Millen has wrote (written). ,.

Addison's Preface to his Travels.

Fünfter Abschnitt.

Signification of the second

Bon der Wortfügung, oder Syntag.

Die englische Konstruktionsardnung kömmt mehr mit der französsischen, als deutschen überein: indem das Zeitwort mehrenstheils nach der ersten Endung folget, so, daß allezeit in der Konsfruktion dasjenige zuerst stehe, was regiert, und nachfolge, was vom Zeitworte regiert wird; z. B.

"I did verily intend to write to you a long letter from Peterwaradin.,

L. Montague's Letters,

Ich hatte mir wirflich vorgenommen Ihnen einen langen Brief von Peterwarbein ju fchreiben.

"The death of the late Grand Signior feems to have made no alteration in the war between the Porte and Russia.,

Wraxall's Tour through the Northern Countries.

Der Tob bes verftorbenen Groffberen fcheint teine Beranberung in bem Rriege swiften ber Pforte und Rugland gemacht ju haben.

Rebetheile aber find neun; als:

nem (e)

- 1. Das Geschlechtswort , welches gemeinen Sauptwortern vors gesett wird , um anzuzeigen , wie weit fich ihre Benennung ers firecte.
- 2. Das Bauptwort , welches bie Benennung eines jeden Dinges ift , wovon wir einen Begriff haben.
- 3. Das gurwort, welches fatt eines Sauptwortes fieht.
- 4 Das Beiwort, welches die Eigenschaften bes Sauptwortes an-
- 5. Das Zeitwort , welches bie Sanblung ober bas Leiben anbeutet.

6. Das

- 6. Das Mebenwort, welches ben Beimortern und Zeitwortern beis gefüget wirb, um beren Umstand anzuzeigen, ober bie Eigenschaft merklicher zu vergrößern, ober zu vermindern.
- 7. Das Vorwort, welches vor Saupt= und Furworter gefett wird, um fie mit ber Rede ju verbinden.
- 8. Das Bindewort, welches Reben miteinander verbinbet.
- 9. Das Zwischenwort, welches in eine Rede eingeschoben wirb, um die Leibenschaft bes Sprechenden auszudrücken, ohne einen nothwendigen Zusammenhang mit der Rede zu haben.

Beifpiel.

The power of speech is a faculty peculiar to man, and was bestowed on him by his beneficent creator for the greatest and most excellent uses; but alas! how often do we pervent it to the worst of purposes?

Die Fahigfeit zu reben ift eine Eigenschaft, die dem Mensichen allein bestimmt ift, und welche ihm von seinem wohlthatigen Schöpfer zu dem größten und vornehmsten Gebrauche ist verliehen worden; aber leider! wie oft wenden wir sie zu den schlechtesten Absichten an?

6. I.

Von dem Gebrauche der Geschlechtswörter. (a)

A. Das bestimmte Gefchlechtswort the wird gemacht:

1. Rach all, alle, both, beibe, half, halb, fourtimes, viermal, double, boppelt, und treble, brepfach; j. B.

I could

⁽a) Man fehe ben vierten Abfchnitt, §. I. von dem Gefchlechteworte.

- I could not fleep all the night, ich fonnte bie gange Nacht nicht schlafen.
- Both the towns have been razed, beibe Stabte find gefchleift worden.
- I would have given him double the money, if -, ich wurde ihm noch einmal fo viel Gelb gegeben haben, wenn -.
- Half the books have been stolen from me, die Balfte ber Bu=
 cher ift mir gestohlen worden.
- Treble the number; fourtimes the prize, brenmal fo viel; viermal fo theuer.
- 2. Zuweilen bedeutet bas bestimmte Geschlechtswort the , je , defto, ober am , wenn es in einer Bergleichung fieht ; 3. B.
 - The fairer the Hostes, the fouler the Reckoning, je schoner bie Wirthinn, desto häftlicher die Rechnung.
 - I do not find myfelf the best, ich befinde mich nicht am beften.
 - The more I examine it, the better I like it, je mehr ich es untersuche, besto besser gefallt es mir.
 - I like this the leaft of any, mir gefallt biefes am wenigften aus allen.
- B. Das unbestimmte Gefchlechtswort a wird gemacht:
 - 1. Bei few, wenige, etliche, many, manche, viele, und great many, fehr viele (b); g. B.

Give me a few fhillings, gebt mir etliche Schillinge.

Many an officer, mancher Officier.

Ei:

rd,

rb.

nen

vas

test

ért

ens

hå=

ben

nal,

d.

A great many people, febr viele Leute.

2. Bel

Wat one of the same manhage

Shakespear.

Id.

Shakespear bedieut fich bes Wortes many ftatt eines Sauptwortes, und swar in ber einfachen Bahl :

⁽b) Diefes unbestimmte Gefchlechtswort wird auch gebraucht, wenn man eine große Angahl jufammenfaßt, um ein ganges baraus ju machen ; j. B.

[&]quot; Told of a many thousand warlike french. ,,

[&]quot; A care - craz'd mother of a many children.,,

2. Bei ben Bortern as, wie, fo, als, how, wie, masfur, fo, fo, too, ju febr, ju viel, feht es nach bem Beiworte; als:

He is as wife a man as Salomo, er ift ein fo weifer Mann ale

How great a fool he is! was fur ein groffer Marr er ift!

I will not stand on fo small a matter, ich will mich bei eine fo geringen Sache nicht aufhalten.

He was too good a mafter for fo impudent a footman, er war ein zu guter herr fur einen fo unverschamten Bedienten.

NB. Bei fuch, folch, aber ift ju merken, baf la gleich nach fuch folge; j. B.

Such a great noile ; fuch a fellow; ein folches Getos; ein fol der Kerl.

3. Bel

Didít thou beat heav'n with bleffing Bolingbroke,
Before he was what thou wouldft have him be?...

Shakespear, a. Hen. IV.

" How many a message would he send?,,

Swift's Verses on his own Death.

Nany a message allein ware richtig gesagt gemesen; weil aber bas Frage wort how die Einheit aushebt, so hatte bas Hauptwort ohne Gu schlechtswort in der vielfachen Zahl stehen sollen: how many messages.

"For harbour at a thousand doors they knock'd;
Not one of all the thousand, but was lock'd.,,

Dryden.

Auf gleiche Art fagt man auch a hundred years', hundert Jahre; I give you a thousand thanks, ich banke euch taufendmal; hundred, a thousand times, hunderts, taufendmal u. f. w.

"There were flain of them, upon a three thousand men. ..

I, Macc. IV. 15.

"Abought an eight days. "

Luke IX, 28.

Go fag: man auch a dozen, ein Dugend, a febre, swanzig, ober ein altes Schoet.

fo,

als

ine

toat

fuch

fol

ei

•

Ges àges,

give hou-

ein

3. Bei what, mas fur, ift zu merten, bag, wenn es eine bloffe grage ift, a nicht gesetzet werbe; wohl aber, wenn es vers wunderungsweise gesagt wird; 3. B.

What book ? was fur ein Buch ?

What house do you speak of? von welchem Bause sprechet ibr?

What a fine day we have ! was fur einen schonen Tag wir haben!

What a wicked fellow he is! was fur ein boshafter Rerl er

4. Sehr oft wird a flatt ber Bormorter at, in, of, on, to, into, &c. gebraucht; j. B.

To play a cards (fatt at cards) Rarten fpielen.

He is a bed (fatt in bed) er ift im Bette.

I shall kick him out a doors (fatt out of doors) ich werbe ihn gur Thure hinaus stoßen.

It is past fix a clock (statt six of the clock) es ift iber sechs ubr.

Here is the a coming (flatt on coming) hier tommt fie eben baber.

I go a fisting, a walking, &c. (statt to fish, to walk) ich gebe fischen, spatieren.

I fall a fleep; he goes a foot (fatt into fleep, on foot) ich schlafe ein; er geht zu, Fuß.

A penny a pièce , einen Stuber fur bas Stud.

C. Deibe Gefchlechtsworter werben oft gan; ausgelaffen ;

1. Wenn man überhaupt , ober fpriichwortsweise von einer Cache rebet; als:

Wine is better than Water, ber Bein ift beffer, als bas Baffer.

Man is rational, but Brutes are irrational, ber Mensch ift vers nunftig, aber bie Thiere find unvernunftig.

2. Bet eigenen Namen , ober wenn ein Binbewort gwey Saupts worter verbindet ; j. B.

Vienna is the capital city of Germany, Wien ift ble Sauptstadt von Deutschland.

The brother and sifter are in town, ber Bruber und bie Schwes

8 5

S. II.

S. II.

Bon bem Hauptworte.

1. Sauptworter, welche ein Gewicht, Maak, ober Zahl (c) be beuten, werden ofters in ber einfachen Zahl gebraucht; 3. B.

Fifty foot , funfgig Suf.

Six Score, feche alte Schod, ober hunbert und zwanzig.

A hundred weight of wool, ein Centner Bolle.

Two dozen of fhirts, zwen Dugend hember.

1011

2. Sauptworter, welche eine Menge bebeuten , nehmen bei bem Zeits worte fowohl bie einfache als vielfache Zahl (d) an; j. B.

There

(c) " Ten thousand fathom deep.,,

Milton's Par. Loft. II. 934.

" A hundred head of Aristotle's friends. ,,

Pope's Dunciad. IV. 192.

" About a hundred pound weight.,,

John XIX, 39.

(d) " My people is foolish; they have not known me.,,

Jer. IV. 22.

"The affembly of the wicked have inclosed me.,,

Pfal. XXII. 16.

What reason have the Church of Rome to talk of modesty in this case?,,

Tillotson's Serm. I. 49.

Tillotion's Serm, 1, 49.

There is indeed no Constitution so tame and careless of their own desence, where any person dares to give the least sign or intimation of being a traytor in his heart.,

Addison, Freeholder, No. 52.

There are people , that fay , es giebt leute , welche fagen.

The fenate are (ober is) affembled , ber Rath ift verfammelt.

The mob were (ober was) got together, ber Pobel war gufam= men gelaufen.

The affembly were (ober was) very numerous, bie Gefellschaft nar febr zahlreich.

the a salar, a transmission bear a man out

rescription of the first street of the street

3. Meh=

" You fay all the world are informed of it.,,

I., Montague, Letters,

" All the family were now up.,,

Fielding's Joseph Andr.

- The only uncafiness I selt for my family, who were to be humble without such an education as could render them callous to contempt.,,

 Goldsmith's Vicar of Wakesield.
- "My chief attention therefore was next to bring down the pride of my family to their circumstances.,,

 Ibid,
- "The shops are loaded with merchandise, and the commonalty dre clean and cheerful.,,

 L. Montague's Letters.

Much fcheinen Grn Lowth bie zwo folgenben Stellen unrichtig ju fenn :

- "And restores to his I'ssand that tranquillity and repose, to which they had been strangers during his absence.,,

 Pope's Dissert. on the Odyss.
- l'fland, Insel, ist kein Hauptwort, bas eine Menge bedeutet. Popehåtte also die einsache Zahl machen sollen: it had been a ttranger; oder wenn er auch die vielsache hatte machen wollen, so hatte er his people statt. his istand segen sollen:
 - "All the virtues of mankind are to be be counted upon a few fingers, but his (their) follies and vices are innumerable.,,

Swift's Preface to Tale of a Tub.

Mankind, Menschengeschlecht, ist ein Wort, das alle Menschen in sich bes creift, und das Furwort, welches sich darauf bezieht, in der vielfachen Babl begehrt.

bo

Beit:

е

this

owa inti-

u

3. Mehrere Zauptwörter in ber einfachen Zahl, welche burch zusam menknupfende Bindeworter (e) verbunden find, fodern die vielfache Zahl in den Zeit- und Furwortern, welche eine Beziehung barauf haben (f); z. B.

Socrates and Plato were wise; they were the most éminent Philifophers of Greece, Gofrates und Plato waren Beise; sie war rep die vornehmsten Weltweisen von Griechensand.

Auf gleiche Art muffen auch hauptworter, welche burch Bindewon ter miteinander verbunden find, in einer gleichen Endung fie hen (g); als:

He fpoke of me and thee, er fprach von mir und bir.

I and he went out, ich und er giengen aus.

Von

- (e) "And so was (were) also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which (who) were partners with Simon.,

 Luke V. 10.
 - Die zween eigenen Namen James und John sind hier durch das zusammen knuvkende Sindemort (conjunctio copulativa) and, und, verbunden, und sodern bei dem sich darauf beziehenden Zeitworte die vielfache Zahl were statt was. Das Gegentheil aber ist bei trennenden Bindewortern (conjunctio disjunctiva) in welchem Falle die sich darauf beziehenden Zeit und Kurworter in der einfachen Zahl stehen mussen, und aus diesem Grunde ist folgende Stelle sehlerhaft:
 - "A man may see a métaphor, or an allegory in a picture, as well as read them (it) in a description.,

Addison's Dial, on Medals.

- Or, ober, ift ein trennendes Bindewort, und verlangt die Bahl, in mel-
- (f) Wenn aber besondere Umftande stückweise (per enumerationem) herge jahlt werden; so wird bei dem Zeit : ober Furworte, welches sich darauf bezieht, die einfache Zahl gemacht; g. B.
 - "Sand and falt and 2 mass of iron is casier to bear, than 2 man without understanding.,,

 Ecclus XXII. 15.
- (6) "For éver in this humble cell Let thee and I (me) my fair-one dwell.,

Prior.

" Scotland and thee (thou) did each in other live, ,,

Dryden,

S. III.

am: iel:

bilo.

por.

fte

Ħ

which

men ,

Zahl

Beiti iefem

well

wek

herge

arauf

man

Bon ber ersten Endung.

Die erfte Enbung fieht allegeit auf bie Frage: Wer & (b) als:

If the wind continues so, we shall come soon to England, wenn ber Wind so sortfahrt, so werden wir bald nach England tommen.

Where does your Ship ly'? wo liegt euer Schiff ?

"In jeder Nebe muß eine erfte Enbung ausbrudlich fteben, ober beimlich verftanden werden (i); 3. B.

Charity begins at home, bie Liebe fangt von fich felbft an.

Go

(h) " We are alone; here's none, but thes (thou) and I.,,

Shakefp. 2. Hen. VI.

He whom (who) ye pretend reigns in heaven, is fo far from protecting the miserable sons of men, that he perpetually delights to blast the sweetest slowrets in the Garden of Hope.,,

Adventurer, No. 76.

"If you were here, you would find three or four in the parlour after dinner, whom (who) you would say paffed their time agreeably. ...

Locke's Letter to Molyneux.

- (i) hingegen kann die erfte Endung nicht ansgelassen werben, wenn ber Berstand ber Rede badurch verloren geht, wie es in ben folgenden Stellen geschieht:
 - * Forasmuch as it hath pleased Almighty God of his goodness to give you safe deliverance and (He) hath preserved you in the great danger of Childbirth.,
 - "If the calm, in which he was born, and (which) lasted so long a had continued. ,, Clarendon's Life.

Go into the ftreet, gebet auf bie Gaffe, fatt go you, gebet ibt.

3. Zuweilen fieht auch die erfte Endung gang allein (k) ohne Beite wort, welches heimlich barunter verstanden wird; g. B.

Who wrote this book? Cicero. Wer schrieb dieses Buch? & cero; statt Cicero wrote it.

"To whom thus Adam. ,, Milton's Par. Loft.

Bu welchem Abam alfo; bas ift: fpake , fprach.

4. Oft

"The remonstrance he had lately received from the house of commons, and (which) was dispersed throughout the kingdom.,,

Clarendon's Hift. Vol. I. p. 366, 8vo.

"These we have extracted from an Historian of undoubted crédit, i réverend Bishop, the léarned Paulus Jovius; and (they) are the same that were practised under the Pontificate of Leo X.,,

Pope.

(1)

"A; man whose inclinations led him to be corrupt, and (who) had great abilities to manage and multiply and defend his corruptions.,

Gulliver's Travels , Part. I. Ch. VI.

My master likewise mentioned another quality, which his servants had discovered in many Yahoos, and (which) to him was wholly unaccountable.,,

Ibid, Part, IV. Ch. VII.

This I filled with the féathers of féveral birds I had taken with fpringes made of Yahoos - hairs, and (which) were excellent food.,

Ibid. Ch. X.

Osiris, whom the Grécians call Dionysius, and (who) is the same with Bacchus.,
Swift's Mechan. Oper. of the Spirit, Sect. II.

(k) "Which rule, if it had been observed, a neighbouring prince would have wanted a great deal of that incense, which hath been offered up to him by his addrers.,

Atterbury, Serm, I. 1.

We have no better materials to compound the Priesthood of, than the mass of mankind; which corrupted as it is, those who receive orders, must have some vices to leave behind them, when they enter into the church.,

Swift's Sentiments of a Church of England - man.

4. Oft stehen in einer Rebe, besonders in der leidenden Bedeutung, ober bei dem Hilfsworte to be, senn, (1) zwo erste Endungen zugleich; als:

She is reckon'd a great beauty, fie wird fur eine groffe Schon-

Such companies are called little academies, folche Gefellschaften werden fleine Ufabemien genannt.

It is I, and not be, that did it, ich bin es, und nicht er, ber es that.

† Ausgenommen, es ftunde das Hilfswort to be in der unbestimms ten Art; aledenn wird das Hauptwort in die vierte Endung ges fest; 3. G.

I take it to be him, Ich glaube, bag er es ift.

5. 3u=

(1) Folgende Stellen find alle fehr unrichtig :

ite

O:

om-

the

had 18. n

ants

with

fame

rould Fered

than

Crive

they

"Whom (who) do men say that I am? - But whom (who) say ye, that I am?,,

Matt. XVI, 13, 15.

Man' febe noch Mark VIII. 27. 29. und Luke IX. 18. 20.

" Whom (who) think ye that I am?,,

Acts III, 25.

Dber auch, whom do ye think me to be?

" To that ; which once was thee (thou).,,

Prior.

" Is it not me (I) you are in love with ?,,

Spect. No. 290.

"Art thou proud yet?

Ay, that I am not thee (thou), ,,

Shakefp. Timon.

- "Time was when none would cry', that oaf was me (I);
 But now you strive about your Pédigree.,,
 Dryden's Prologue,
- " Impossible, it can't be me (1).,,

Swift.

Einige

5. Zuweilen bertritt auch bie unbestimmte Art die Stelle ber erften Endung (m) ; g. B.

To play is pleafant, Spielen ift angenehm.

To be in good health is the greatest bleffing, in guter Gefand: beit senn ift bas großte Glud.

- 6. Gewöhnlicherweise steht die erste Endung in der Nede zuerst; 3. 3.

 Alexander conquered the Persians, Alexander übermand die Persier.
 - Doch geschieht es oft, daß in der Verbindung mehrerer Reden, des Ausdruckes wegen, oder in Fragen, das Zeitwort oder die vierte Endung vor der ersten steht (n); 3. B.

Whom

Einige Schriftsteller glauben, daß sie eine besondere Genauigkeit zeigen, wenn sie die vierte Endung gebrauchen, wo ein wirkendes Zeitwort darauf folgt, indem sie glauben, daß sie von demselben regiert werde. So sagen sie z. B. It was not him they artacked. — It was not us they standered, — u. dgl. m. statt he und we; indem die vierte Endung schon heimlicherweise darunter verstanden wird; als: It was not he (whom ober that) they attacked. — It was not we (whom ober that) they standered.

(m) " To will is prefent with me.,,

Rom. VII. 18.

"For not to have been dip'd in Lethe's lake Could fave the Son of Thetis.,,

Spenfer.

Folgende zwo Stellen scheinen mangelhaft, ober nicht in die gehörige Ordenung gefent ju fenn :

"Why do ye that, which is not lawful to do on the Sabbathdays? — The shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests alone.,,

Luke VI. 2. 4.

- Es sollte heisen, which it is not lawful to do; which it is not lawful to dat; ober to do which, to eat which is not lawful, weil die un bestimmte Art statt ber ersten Endung steht.
- (n) " It must then be meant of his sins who makes, not of his who becomes, the convert.,,
 Atterbury, Serm, I. 2.

an.

0=

die

n,

de

Ħ,

de. ley mg he at)

d:

h-

ul n

ê-

Whom ye so ignorantly worship; bim deeldre I unto jou, ben the so unwiffend verehret, biefen erflare ich euch.

Upon thy right hand did ftand the Queen, auf deiner rechten Sand ftant bie Roniginn.

On a fudden appeared the King , auf einmal erfchien ber Ronig.

There is no smoke, but there is some fire, es tst fein Rauch, wo nicht Feuer ift.

Whom do you want to speak with? mit wem wollet ihr reden? Was there ever so good a man? War jemals ein so guter Mann? He, whom you seek, is not here, bleser, ben ihr suchet, ist nicht hier.

Whomsoever you please to appoint, wen ihr immer bestimmen wollet.

S. IV.

Bon ber zwoten Endung.

fen ? ober wenn zwen Sauptworter beifammen fteben; 4. B.

The ruins of this great building, die Ruinen dieses groffen Gebaubes.

The remains of a temple, die Utberbleibfeln eines Tempels.

The city of Vienna, die Ctadt Blen.

A glafs of wine, ein Glas Bein.

The mafter of the house, ber Sausberr.

† Sin

[&]quot; In him who is, and him who finds, a friend., Pope's Effay on Man.

Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things, which God hath prepared for them that love him.

- hingegen hat feine zwote Enbung Statt in zusammengesenten Sauptwortern; 1. B. shoe-maker, Schuster, washer-woman, Bascherinn, mankind, Menschengeschlecht, church-warden, Rin chenvorsteher, &c.
- 2. Steht aber die zwote Endung vor dem Hauptworte, welches das mit verbunden ift; so fallt das Geschlechtswort weg, und es wird die zueignende zwote Endung mit dem abgefürzten 's gemacht (0); 1. B.

My father's house, meines Baters Saus (statt the house of my father)

God's grace, Gottes Gnabe.

TANK TELEVISION OF THE

Thomas's book , Thomas Buch. (p)

+ Wenn

- (o) Statt ber zueignenden zwoten Endung ('s) findet man zuweilen his, wels ches aber unrichtig, und eben so übel lautend ift, als wenn ein Deuts scher sagen wollte: Gott sein Wort, statt Gottes Wort; z. B.
 - "Névertheless Asa his (Asa's) heart was pérfech with the Lord all his days. ,,

 I. Kings , XV. 14.
 - To see whether Mordeegi his (Mordecai's) matters would stand.,,
 Esther, III. 4.
 - " He gave to Peninnah his (Peninnah's) wife portions.,,

Sam. I. 4.

Where is this mankind now? who lives to age
Fit to be made Methusalem his (Methusalem's) page?

Donne.

- By young Telemachus his (Telemachus's) blooming years, ,,
 Pope's Odyff.
- of wit or learning may try' his strength.

Addison, Guardian No. 98.

(p) In Berfen wird ofters um eine Splbe zu ersparen nach eigenen Namen, welche sich mit s ober x endigen, bas Zueignungszeichen s ausgelassen, bas Avfürzungszeichen (') aber beibehalten ; 1. 3.

and death of the later

- Benn sich über die vielfache Zahl schon auf ein s endiget; so mird nur das Abkurzungszeichen (') beibehalten (9); als: The servants. love to their masters, der Dienstdoten Liebe gegen ihre Herren' The eagles' wings, der Adler Flügel.
- g. Wenn die jueignende gwote Endung einen Jufag befommt, fo febt 's gang am Ende berfelben ; j. B.

The King of Britain's foldiers, bes Konigs von Britanien Solbaten.

With his Impérial and Royal Majesty's Privilege, mit feiner faiserlichen und foniglichen Majestat Frenheit.

In Queen Anna's Reign, unter ber Rouiginn Unna Regierung.

4. Buweilen wird eine ordentliche, und jugleich eine zueignende jwote Endung gemacht; j. B.

A fol-

" The wrath of Peleus' Son, ,,

ett n,

its

tb

);

of.

els Ito

all

21

n,

Pope.

- Milein diefe Frenheit ift in Profe nicht gebrauchlich, obwohl es einige bet leichtern Aussprache wegen thun; 1. B.
 - " Joshua the son of Nun, Mofes (Moses's) minister, "

Josh. I. I.

" Porcius Festus came into Felix (Felix's) room. ,,

Acts XXIV. 27.

- Wohl aber kann man s auslassen bei Sauptwortern, welche keine eigene Namen sind; 3. B. for righteousness' sake, ber Rechtschaffenheit hale ber; 'The fox' tail, bes Fuchsens Schwanz.
- Dieses Zeichen 's wird auch in der vielfachen Jahl bei Sauptwortern ges braucht, welche auf fein s ausgehen; j. B. 'The children's bread, der Kinder Brod; the men's propriety, der Manuer Eigenthum.
- (1) "It is probable, that this convocation was called, to clear some doubt, that King James might have had, about the lawfulness of the Holanders their throwing off the Minarchy of Spain, and their withdrawing for good and all their allegiance to that Crown,,

Welwood's Memoirs.

Sier ift their über ugig, it bem bie gneignenbe gwote Enbung es fcho" " 70

- A soldier of the Emperor's, ein teiserlicher Soldat (statt one of the soldiers of the Emperor, einer von den Soldaten des Rais sers.)
- That is a trick of your brother's, bas ift ein Streich von ihrem Bruber.
- That is a lentence of Seneca's, bas ift ein Gpruch bes Geneta.
- A favourite of Charles the fécond's, ein Liebling von Karl bem 3meyten.
- A friend of mine; an acquaintance of yours, ein Freund von mir; ein Befannter von euch.
- 5. Auch machen die Englander eine zwote zueignende Endung, went zwen Hauptworter zusammen kommen, von denen das letztere aust gelaffen und nur heimlich verstanden wird, welches mit dem Latei nischen sehr viel Aehnlichkeit hat; z. B.
 - At St. Stephen's, bei St. Stephan (fatt at St. Stephen's church) fo fagt man auch im lateinischen ad Sti Stephani (templum).
 - At St. James's (Palace) ju Ct. Jafob.
 - He is gone to Milano's (coffee house) er ift jum Milano ge-
 - He lodges at Mr. Trattner's (house) er wohnt im Trattnerischen Gebaude.

S. V.

Bon ber britten Endung.

- 1. Die britte Enbung wird gemacht auf die Frage: Wem ? 1. B. Say it to your master, sagt es euerm herrn.
 Give it to me, gebt es mir.
- 2. Bei den Hauptwortern, welche eine Verwandschaft, Freund: ober Jeindschaft, oder Juneigung bedeuten, wird die dritte Endung statt der zwoten gemacht; z. B.

He is a friend to truth, er ift ein Freund ber Babrhelt.

He is a flave to bis paffions, er ift ein Stlave seiner Leidenschafe

I am an enemy to lying , ich bin ein Seind bes lugens.

01

ais

em

eta.

mo

noon

enn

1134

teia

ch)

ge=

hen

bet

ung

afs

- The children ought to be dutiful tho their parents , bie Rinber follen gegen ihre Eltern gehorfam fenn.
- I have a great inclination to that lady, ich habe eine groffe Buneigung gegen biefes Frauenzimmer.
- He is Chiof Minister to the Emperor er ift bes Raifers erfter Minister.
- He was Sécretary to Prince of er war Geheimschreiber vom Fürsten von -.
- g. Oft wird bas Zeichen to meggelaffen; befonders wenn die britte. Endung vor ber wierten fieht; 3. B.
 - I gave bim the book, ich gab ihm bas Buch.
 - He offered me all things in his power to entertain me, er both mir alles an, was in seiner Macht war, mich zu unterhalten.

§. VI.

Bon ber vierten Enbung.

- 1. Die vierte Enbung fieht auf die Frage: Went ober Was + und wird mehrentheils vor der dritten gesetht; j. B.
 - I fhowed the picture to your brother, ich zeigte bas Gemalbe ihrem Bruber.
 - T Außer es mußte bie vierte Endung einen Anhang haben, ober es mare die britte Endung ein Surwort, alebenn sieht die vierte Endung nach ber britten; j. B.
 - I snowed to your brother the pitture of the Emperor Joseph, Ich zeigte ihrem Bruder bas Bildniß bes Kaifers Joseph.
 - I told him my mind freely, ich sagte ihm meine Meinung fren heraus.
 - He delfvered to the Count the letter, which you had ordered him to deliver to the Countes, er übergab dem Grafen ben Brief, welchen ihr ihm befohlen hattet ber Grafinn ju geben.
 - I; have lent him fix dúcats, ich habe ihm feche Dufaten go-

- Die vierte Endung wird auch ofters im Englischen sehr zierlich, wie im Lateinischen, mit der unbestimmten Urt gebraucht, wenn namlich das Bindewort that, daß, ausgelassen, und zwo Reden in eine zusammen gezogen werden; als:
 - I never thought him to be so wicked a fellow, ich bachte nies mals, daß er ein so boshafter Kerl ware. (Nunquam credebam eum tantae nequitiae hominem esse)

Why will you bave bim go along with you? warum wollet ihr, baf er mit euch gehe?

S. VII.

Von der sechsten Endung.

Die sechste Endung steht auf die Frage: Don wem i Wovon? mit from, dessen Gebrauch und Unterschied von of sehe man im vierz ten Abschnitte, g. II. Von der Abanderung der Zauptwörter, die Anmerkung (c).

§. VIII.

Bon ben Beimortern.

4. Die Beimorter bleiben, außer ben Beraleichungsstaffeln, in ben Geschlechtern und Zabien unverandert, und stehen gemeiniglich vor ben Sauptwortern, derer Eigenschaften sie bedeuten; j. B.

A fine Lady, ein fcones Frauengimmer.

A ftupid fellow , ein bummer Rerl.

Buweilen, wenn zwen ober mehrere Belworter mit dem Sauptworte, ober mit dem Wortlein fo verbunden find, werden fie Zierlichkeit halber dem Saupworte nachgeset; j. B.

A man learned and religious, ein gelehrter und frommer Mann.

He complies with all notions right or wrong, good or bad, er fallt allen Meinungen bei, fie mogen recht ober unrecht, gut ober bos fenn,

A Prince

(1

- A Prince fo powerful, ober auch so powerful a Prince, ein fo machtiger gurft.
- A reason so convincing, eine so übergeugenbe Urfache
- 3. Zuweilen vertritt das Beiwort die Stelle eines hauptwortes, und bas Lagewort die Stelle eines Beiwortes (r); 1. B.

The chief good, bas vornehmfte Gut.

ch,

nse

ies ies

br,

r: ie

10

2

The poor have need of the rich , bie Urmen bedurfen ber Reichen.

The twelve (Apostles), die 3wolf (Apostel).

A ruined town , eine gerftorte Stadt.

I make my' designed return a my'stery to you, ich mache meine porgenommene Ructreife ju einem Geheimniß fur euch.

4. Die

- (7) Es werden im Englischen noch zuweilen lateinische leidende Mittelwörter angetroffen, welche die Stelle englischer Beiworter oder Tageworter verstretten; allein, da sie nicht mehr gebrauchlich sind, werden sie nur in der unbestimmten Art gebrancht, und nehmen im Lageworte den Jusah ed an; 3. B.
 - " To destruction facred and derote (devoted). "

Milton.

" The alien compost is exhauft (exhausted). ,,

Philips, Cyder.

- "Which also King David did dedicate unto the Lord, with the fifver and gold that he had dedicate (dedicated) of all nations, which he subdued.,,

 II. Sam. VIII. 11,
- "And Jehoash King of Judah took all the hallowed things that his fathers, Kings of Judah, had dedicate (dedicated). ,,

II. Kings XII. 18.

"Thérefore he spake and commanded, that they should heat the surnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heat (heated).,,

Dan. III. 19.

When both interests of Ty'ranny and Episcopacy were incorporate (incorporated) into each other.,,
Milton's Eiconoclast,

4. Die ursprünglich lateinischen Beimorter, welche Mationen und Religionsverwandte bedeuten, und noch einige andere Beiworter, welche in der Stelle der hauptworter stehen, nehmen in der vielfachen Zahl ein san; j. B.

The Greeks, Latins, Romans, Italians, Germans, &c. bie Griechen, Lateiner, Momer, Italianer, Deutschen, u. f. w.

The Ancients, Moderns, Natives, &c. bie Alten, Reuern, Gingebornen, 1c.

The Catholicks, Lutherans, Protestants, &c.

The Superiors, die Obern, my betters, meine Hohern; the Inferiors, die Untergebenen; merchant-goods, Kaufmanne waaren, u. dgl. m.

g, In Bergleichungen ift zu merken, bag nach ber zwoten Vergletz dungsstaffel niemals as, sonbern allezeit than folge; in ber ersten aber, wenn bie Rebe eine Verneinung, ober Husschließung entibalt, so und as, sonst aber zwenmal as gesetzt werde (s); z. B.

Sóme-

- (s) Folgenbe Stellen fcheinen biefer Regel entgegen gu fenn ; j. B.
 - "To trust in Christ is no more but (than) to acknowledge him for God.,,
 Hobbes, Human Nature, Ch. XI. 11.

section of the transfer of the section of the section of

- They will concern the female sex only, and import no more but (than) that subjection, they should ordinarily be in, to their husbands.,,
- The full moon was no fooner up and shining in all its brightness, but (than) he privately opened the gate of Paradise.

Addison, Guardian No. 167,

- If the appointing and apportioning of penalties to crimes be not for properly a confideration of justice, but rather (as) of prindence in the Lawgiver.,,

 Tillotson, Serm. 35.
- There was no man so sanguine, who did not apprehend some ill consequence from the late change.,,

2 000

neon a restrict.

Swift, Examiner, No. 24.

Sometimes Words hurt more than swords, juweilen fchaben Bore te mehr ale Schwerdter.

His Eyes are bigger than his Belly, feine Augen find groffer als fein Bauch.

Betty is not fo handsome as Theresa her fister, Liechen ift nicht fo fcon ale ihre Schwester Therese.

There is scarce any woman so fair as she, es ift kaum ein Frauenzimmer so schon, ale fie.

It is as good to be in the dark as without light, es ift in

He is as tall as I, er ift fo groß wie ich.

und

ter,

die

rn,

the ins

fletz ften

ent:

him

but

heir

ess.

nce

ill

6. IX.

Bon ben Furwortern.

Da die jusammenhangenden Theile der Reden vornamlich durch Fürwörter mussen verbunden werden, damit die Ausdehnung des Gedankens, der Lauf der Vernunftschlusse, und der ganze Fortgang des Verstandes ins Licht gesetzt werde, so ist es nothwendig, das der Gebrauch der Jurwörzter, so gering und leicht sie auch einigen scheinen mogen, genaucr bes stimmt werde. (t)

1. Das

- Es follte entweder fenn: so sanguine as not to apprehend ober there was no man, how sanguine soever, who did not apprehend. Eis nige Schriftsteller haben zuweilen as gar ausgelassen; ale:
 - "Chaucer followed nature évery where; but was never so bold (as) to go beyond her. ,,

 Dryden's Preface to his Fables.
 - "Which no body presumes, or is so sanguine (as) to hope,,,
 Swift, Drap. Lett. V.
- (e) Ich werbe ju biefem Ende verschiedene Stellen bier auführen, in beneu, einige Schriftsteller unrichtig ober unverftandlich geworden find.

1. Das unbestimmte Fürwort it, es, hat oft ben nämlichen Se brauch, wie im Deutschen. Es brückt entweder den Gegenstand der Unterredung oder Frage (n); ben Zustand einer Sache oder Perfon (v); oder die Wirfung oder Person, die davon als Ursache betrachtet wird, (x) aus; z. B.

The wind blows; but canst not thou tell me, whence it comes, and whither it goes? ber Bind blast; boch fannst bu mir nicht sagen, woher er kommt, und wohin er geht?

It was on his death I wept, es war bei feinem Tobe, als ich weinte.

It is the same with me to-day as yesterday, es geht mir bent wie gestern.

It is you who have told me, ihr habt es mir gefagt.

2. It wird ofters bei unpersonlichen Zeitwortern gebraucht; 3. B. It rains, it snows, it thunders, &c. es regnet, es schnept, es bonnert, 1c.

Oft wird es auch ausgelaffen und nur heimlich verstanden; als: As appears, as follows (y), &c. wie es scheint, wie folgt. 3. He

(u) " 'Twas at the Royal feath for Persia wen
By Philip's godlike Son.,

Dryden.

"It happen'd on a summer's holy day
That to the greenwood shade he took his way. ...

Id.

31

"Who is it in the press that calls on me?,,

Shakesp. Jul. Caes.

(v) " H. How is it with you, Lady?
Q. Alas! how is it with you?,

Shakefpear's Hamlet,

(x) "You heard her say herself, it was not I. 'Twas I that kill'd her.,,

Shakespear's Othelle.

- (y) Unter andern guten Schriftstellern ift auch Addison zuweilen in biesen Fehler verfallen, indem er as follow ftatt as follows gebraucht; 1. B.
 - " The articles are as follow. ,,
 - "The circumstances of the affair are as follow. ;,
 - " The conditions of the agreement are as follow. "

He und his, she und her gebraucht man nur von Menschen und Thieren, nachdem ihnen ihr Geschlecht angeboren ist (2); it und its aber bloß von leblosen Dingen (a); als:

der er.

be=

st

nft

la

eut

t,

H

A man's hat in bis hand never did bim any harm , but in ber Sand geht burch alle Land.

He that reckons without bis host, must reckon again, wer seine Rechnung ohne Wirth macht, muß fie noch einmal machen.

Tell a woman fbe's handsome but once, the devil will tell ber so fifty times, wenn man bie Weiber ihrer Coonheit wegen lobt, so werden sie nur ftolg.

The eagle spreads abroad ber wings, ber Abler breitet feine Flie gel aus.

The world and its vanity, bie Belt und thre Eitelfelt.

† Ausgenommen, wenn von Sonne, Mond und Schiffen Die Rebe ift; j. B.

The fun in his fiery chariot, bie Sonne in ihrem fenrigen Bagen.

The

- (2) Oft haben einige englische Schriftsteller diese mann sund weiblichen Furmors ter auch von leblosen Dingen gebraucht. Man sehe davon im vierten Absschnitte §. VII. Von den Surwortern, die Anmerkung (0).
- (e) In ber Poesie aber und in pratorischen Schriften werden öfters auch leblose Dinge zu Personen gemacht, und nehmen balb mannliche, balb weibliche Furwörter an; j. B.
 - "Haste, haste, he lies in wait, he's at the door, Insidious Déath! Should his strong hand arrêst, No composition sets the prise free,,

Young's Complaints. Night II.

O tréacherous Cónscience! while she seems to slèep On rôse and myrtle, lùll'd with sy'ren song; While she seems, nódding o'er her charge, to drop On héadlong appetite, the slacken'd rein, And give us up to licence, unrecall'd, Unmark'd; — see from behind her sécret stand, The sly insormer minutes every fault And her dréad diary with horror sills. Not the gross act alone employs her pen; She reconnoitres sancy's airy band, A watchful soe!,

The moon has loft her brightness, ber Mont bat feinen Schein verloren

- The Prince Kaunitz is come to the end of her voyage; her cargo wu very valuable, bas Schiff, ber gurft Kaunin, ift an bas Ende feing Reise gefommen, seine Labung war von graffen Werth.
- 4. Das Fürwort who, wer, welcher, wird blok von Personen go braucht; which nur von leblosen Dingen und Thieren (b); that aber kann auf alle Falle angewendet werden. What, was, was für, steht sowohl in Fragen, als auch in Beziehung (c); z. B.

Who is the Lard? Ber ift ber herr?

The God, who preserveth me, whose I am, and whom I serve, ber Gott, welcher mich erhalt, bem ich jugehore, und bem ich biene.

Which why fhall we go? welchen Weg follen wir geben?

The remains of the town, which are ftill extant, die Uiberbleib-

He that (ober who) feeds like an Emperor, is apt to die like a beggar, berjenige, ber speiset wie ein Raiser, wird wie ein Bettler sterben.

He who (ober that) teaches himfelf, has a fool for his mafter, wer fich felbft lehrt, hat einen Marren jum Lehrmeister.

I de

- (b) Man hat ehebem auch which ftatt who gebraucht; 3. 3. Our fathes which art in heaven, welches aber schon veraltet ift.
- (c) Zuweilen findet man fatt what , anch that ober it angebracht, welches aber febr unrichtig ift; j. B.
 - "To consider advisedly of that (what) is moved. ,,

Bacon's Effay XXII.

- "We speak that (what) we do know, and testify that (what) we have seen.,
- of By this also a man may understand, when it is that men may be said to be conquered; and in what the nature of conquest and the Right of a Conqueror consistent; for this submission is it (what) imply eth them all.,,

 Hobbes, Leviathan, Conclusion.
- "And this is it (what) men mean by distributive justice, and (what) is properly termed E'quity.,,

Hobbes, Elem. of Iaw. P. I. ch. IV. 2.

oren.

feiner

ge

that

vas.

rve,

leib:

like

e ein

fter,

0,

hee

later

the

hat)

bat)

I do not understand what you say, ich versiche nicht, was ihr saget (flatt that what, over the thing which)

He tinks of nothing but what he has learned, er benft auf nichts, als mas er gelernt hat.

Das beziehende Furwort, welches in der ersten Endung sieht, verlangt bei dem Zeitworte die nämliche Person, in welcher das vorhergehende Furwort sieht (d); j. B.

Who Who

- (d) Rolgende Stellen icheinen biefer Regel entgegen ju fenn; 3. 3.
 - "I am the Lord that maketh all things, that Aretcheth forth the heavens alone, and that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself...

Ifaiah XLIV, 24.

- Die ersten zwo Reden sind richtig, bis auf die britte, in welcher myself ein Fürwort der ersten, und das Zeitwort in der dritten Person sieht. Um diese Verwirrung der Personen zu vermeiden sollte entweder mysels weggelassen, oder die Zeitworter alle in die erste Person gesest werden zuse: I am the Lord that make all things, that stretch forth the heavens alone, and that spread abroad the earth by mysels.
 - Who all my fense confin'd (confind'it)
 To know but this, that thou art good,
 And that myself am blind:
 Yet gave (gav'it) me in this dark estate, ,, &c,

Pope's Univ. Prayer,

O Thou supreme! high thron'd all height above!
O great Pelasgic, Dodonean Jove!
Who 'midst surrounding frosts; and vapours chill,
Preside (presidest) on bleak Dodona's vocal hill.,

Pope's Iliad XVL 184;

Nor thou, Lord Arthur, shalt escape;
To thee I often call'd in vain;
Against that assassin in crape;
Yet thou couldst tamely see me slain;
Nor when I felt the dréadful blow;
Or chid (chidst) the dean, or pinch'd (pinch'dst) thy spouse.

Swift's, Market - hill Thorn:

Man febe noch im vierten Abschnitte, S. VIII. Don sen Zeitwortern und derer Abwar blung, die Anmerkang (v).

Who is this that cometh from Edom with dy'ed garments from Bozrah? This that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strenght? I that speak in righteous ness, mighty to save.,

Isaiah, LXIII. I.

- Ber ist bieser, ber von Edom fommt, mit ben gefärbten Rleibern von Bogra? ber Schone in seinem langen Rleibe, ber einher: zeucht in seiner groffen Starte? Ich bins, ber ich bie Gerech: tigfeit rebe, ber ich machtig bin zu erlosen.
- "Give ear, O Shepherd of Ifrael, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the Cherubins, shine forth.

Pfal. LXXX. 1.

- D hirt Ifraels, nimm ju Ohren; ber bu Joseph wie Schaafe leiteft, ber bu jwifchen ben Cherubin figeft, erscheine glanzenb.
- 6. Oft werden die beziehenden Furworter Bierlichfeit halber ausge- laffen, und nur heimlich verftanden; als:

That is the man I love (statt whom I love) bas ist ber Mann, ben ich liebe.

All (what) he said was, alles was er fagte war.

It was something (which) I took no notice of, es war et was, bas ich nicht bemerkte.

That is the very same thing (which) I look for, das ist eben bas, was ich suche.

7. Wenn Fürwörter in Verbindung mit Vorwörtern zu stehen foms men; so werden sie gemeiniglich so von einander getrennet, bak die Fürwörter im Anfange, die Vorwörter aber am Ende der Rede stehen; z. B.

What do you look for? was fuchet thr ?

That I am glad of, bas erfreuet mich.

Whom do you want to speak with? mit wem wollet ihr reden? Which he immediately consented to, worein er alsogleich willigte.

Whom do you come from? von wem fommet ibr?

That is what I look at, on, upon, bas ift es, wonach ich febe.

1

T Wenn aber mehrere Bormorter in einer Rede fieben, auf welche ein Furmort eine Beziehung hat, fo wird es, um die Biederholung beffelben ju vermeiben, ju lest gefest (e); 3. B.

He is fmitten by, and in love over head and ears with her, et ift für fie eingenommen , und uber Sals und Ropf in fie verlicht.

He ftared at, and looked on me as Devil at Lincoln, er gaffte und schaute mich an, wie ein Ralb ein neues Ebor.

I would not be fuch a fool as to run after, and spend my mou ney for girls, ich mochte fein solcher Marr senn, nach so viele Madchen ju laufen, und mein Geld an sie hangen.

Oft werden this, these, dieser, biese, und that, those, jener, jene, als Furworter gebraucht, welche sich in einer vorhergehens ben Rede auf zweperlei Sachen beziehen; und alsdann ift zu mersten, daß sich this und these auf die lettere, that und those aber auf die vorhergehende beruse; 3. B.

"Self-love, the spring of motion, acts the soul;
Reajon's comparing balance rules the whole:
Man but for that, no action would attend;
And but for this were active to no end.,

Pope's Essay on Man.

Some place the bliss in action; some in ease:
Those call it pléasure, and contentment thèse.

Ibid.

Die uneigentlichen Furwörter each, ein jeber, every, jeder, und either, einer von beiden, lassen nur die einfache Bahl ju (f); als:

" The

(e) "They (the kings of great Britain) had no longer authority of their own, but were wholly subservient to, and dependant upon the Roman émperors, whose lieutenants they were, and by whom they might be degraded at pléasure.,

Henry's Hiftory of great Britain, Vol. I.

Doch ift diese Art sowohl im Umgange und Briefwechsel als in ber erhaben nen Schreibart nicht ublich, und wird, nach Loweh's Meinung, nur im Rurialftile gebraucht.

() " Let each esteem other better than themfelves (himfelf).,,

Phil, II. 3.

ling

"On

her: ech:

leph ns,

aafe end.

dge:

eto

eben

daß Rede

ben?

wil

fehe.

ens

"The King of Israel and Jehoshaphat the King of Judah sa each (namlid) King) on his throne, having (namlid) body put on their robes.

I. Kings, XXII. 10.

Der Konig in Ifrael, und Josaphat, Ronig in Juba, fagen it jeglicher auf seinem Throne, mit ihren Kleidern befleidet.

Every

"It is réquisite, that the language of an heroic poem should à both perspicuous and sublime. In proportion as éither of the two qualities are (is) wanting, the language is impérsect.,

Addison, Spect. No. 285.

I's observable, that very one of the letters bear (bears) du after his banishment, and contain (contains) a compleat Narration of all his story afterwards.,,

Bentley , Differt, on Temistocles's Epistles , Sect. IL

I do not mean by what I have faid, that I think any one be blame for taking due care of their (his) health.,,

Addison, Spect. No. 25.

Either with auch oft, aber unrichtig, von einigen flatt each genommen;

"The King of Israel, and Jehoshaphar king of Judah sav either (each) of them on his throne (both) clothed in their robes.,

1. Chron. XVIII. 9.

Nadab and Abihu, the fons of Aaron, took éither (each) of them his censer.,

Lev. X. I.

For he east two pillars of brass of eighteen eubits high a pièce: and a line of twelve cubits did compass éither (each) of then about.

1. Kings , VII. 15.

They erucified him, and two other (others) with him; on sither (each) fide one, and Jesus in the midit.,,

John, XIX. 18.

of Ather (each) fide of the river was there the tree of life, ;

Proposals for a truce between the ladies of either (cach) party.

h fat,

o.

very

ild b f the

) dan rratio

tmen ;

ie

them

each)

èce :

ithe

ither

y-1

" Every trèe is known by bis own fruit. Luke, VI. 44.

Jeder Baum wird aus feiner Frucht erfannt.

- † Musgenommen es hatte die vielfache Zahl einen jusammenfassenben Begriff; 3. B.
 - "That every twelve years there should be set forth two ships.,, Bacon.

Daß alle gwolf Jahre gwen Schiffe follten ausgeruftet werben.

§. X.

Bon bem Zeitworte.

1. Die Zeitworter find entweder wirkend, ober leidend. Die wirstende Bedeutung, welche gemeiniglich eine vierte Endung bei fich hat (g), deutet die Wirkung der ersten Endung, und bas leiden der vierten an; als:

Alexander conquered the Persians, Alexander übermand die Perfer.

Bet

(g) " For who (whom) love I fo much?,,

Shakesp. Merch. of Venice.

- "Whoe'er (whome'er) I woo, mysélf would be his wife.,,
 Shakespear's Twelfth Night,
 - "Whoéver (whomever) the king favours,
 The Cardinal will find employment for,
 And far enough from court,,
 Shakespear's Hen. VIII.
- "Tell who loves who (whom) what favours some partake, And who is jilted for another's sake...,

Dryden , Juvenal Sat, VI.

"Those who (whom) he thought true to his party.,.

Clarendon's Hift.

Bet der leidenden Bedeutung verhalt fich aber das Gegentheil, wenn nämlich das Zeitwort das Leiden der ersten Endung ander tet, und das wirkende hauptwort mit dem Borworte by, durch obn von, begleitet wird; z. B.

The Persians were conquered by Alexander, die Perser wurden von Alexander überwunden.

- in der wirkenden Bedeutung stehen; denn, obwohl man fagt: I step all night; I walked a mile, &c. ich schlief die ganze Nacht; is gieng eine Meile, u. s. w. so wird hier nur ein Borwort darunta verstanden; als: throùgh all the night, durch die ganze Nacht; throùgh the space of a mile, in dem Zeitraume einer Meile.
- 2. Zeifworter, welche burch mehrere Reden mit einander verbunden find, und derer Wirkung oder Leiden kann vermuthet werden beb nabe zur nämlichen Zeit geschehen zu sepn, mussen auch in einerlit Zeit stehen (b); z. B.

His

3.

- "Who (whom) should I meet the other night, but my old friend. "
 Spect: No. 32.
- Who (whom) should I see in the lid of it, but the Doctor.,,
 Addison, Spect. No. 57.
- (h) In ben folgenden Stellen ift biefe Regel nicht beobachtet morben :
 - " Friend to my life, which did not you prolong, The world had wanted many an idle fong.,,

Pope's Epistle to Arbuthnot.

- Es follte entweber heißen : did not you prolong, the world would want, &c. ober had not you prolonged, the world would have wanted, u. f. m.
 - But oh! 'twas little that her life O'er éarth and waters bears (bore) thy fame.,

Prior.

"Him portion'd maids, apprentic'd orphans blest,
The young who labour (labour'd) and the old who rest (rested)."

Pope's Moral Epist. III.

" Fierce

heil

Den

oba

rden

flep

id

cht;

a ben

beb

erld

is

d. "

ant

- As I was writing the letter, your father came in, als tch ben Brief fchrieb, tam euer Bater berein.
- She caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me : and he left his garment, and fled and got him (himself) out, fle ergriff ihn bei seinem Rleide, und sagte : Schlase bei mir; und er ließ sein Rleid zuruck, floh und machte sich davon.
- It might bave bad a mischievous effect, bad it not been stopped by a new alarm, es murbe eine uble Folge gehabt haben, wenn ce nicht durch einen neuen karmen mare verhindert mors ben.
- 3. Wenn die erste Endung aus mehrern perfonlichen Furwortern bes
 sieht, so muß das Zeitwort in der vielfachen Zahl stehen, doch so,
 daß allezeit die erste Person, oder in Ermanglung derfelben, die
 zwote den Borzug haben; z. B.
 - He, you and I won it at the hazard of dur lives, er, ihr und ich gewannen es mit Gefahr unsers Lebens.
 - Ton and be have fhared it between you, ihr und er habt es unter euch getheilt.

4. Defo

- "Fierte as he mov'd, his filver shafes refound (resounded). ,,
 Pepe's Iliad, B. I.
- "Great Queen of Arms, whose favour Tydeus won, As thou defend'st (defendedit) the fire, desend the son,,,

Ibid. B. X. v. 337.

That I may know him, and the power of his refurréction, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; if by any means might (may) attain unto the resurrection of the dead.,

Phil, III. 10. 11.

- "I am come into this world, that they which see not, might (may) see; and that they which see, might (may) be made blind.,

 John, IX. 39.
- And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might (may) be filled with all the fulness of God.,,

Eph. III, 19.

4. Defters wird der leichtern Aussprache wegen in einer verneinen: den Frage das Verneinungswörtlein not gleich nach dem Hilfs: worte geset, obwohl es gemäß der Regel nach der erften Endung stehen sollte; j. B.

Do not, oder don't you think? (do you not think) glaubt the nicht?

Why dit not he go out at the appointed time? (why did he not go) warum gieng er nicht um die bestimmte Zeit aus?

S. XI.

Bon ber verbindenden Art.

1. Voraussende, bedingende, verwilligende und ausnehmende Bindeworter verlangen gemeiniglich die verbindende Art; wenn nams lich in der Rede eine Bedingniß, ein Wunsch, etwas Zukunstiges oder Zweifelhaftes, was noch nicht entschieden, sondern in Ungemisseit (in suspenso) ist, enthalten wird (i). Dergleichen Bindeworter fünd:

We also — do not cease to pray for you, and to desire, that ye might (may) be filled with the knowledge of his will — that ye might (may) walk worthy of the Lord.,,

Col. I. 9, 10.

- (i) Doch konnen diese angeführten Bindeworter auch in der anzeigenden An gebraucht werden, wenn nämlich die Sache schon vergangen oder emfchieden ift, ohne eine Bedingniß mehr übrig ju lassen; 3. B.
 - "An undertaking; which, although it has failed is no objection at all to an enterprize so well concerted, and with such fair probability of success.,,

 Swift's Conduct of the Allies.
 - "Though he was tich, yet for your fakes he became poor.,,
 2. Cor, VIII. 9.
 - In ben folgenden Stellen scheint die verbindende Art, fatt der anzeigenden unrichtig angebracht ju fenn:
 - the oracles of God, with supreme authority; though he were (was)

sind: though, although, obgleich, if, wenn, unless, wenn nicht, except, außer, whether, ob, till, untill, bis, lest, bamit nicht, in case, im Falle, provided, wenn nur, &c. j. B.

" If thou be the Son of God. ,,

Matth. IV. 3.

Wenn bu ber Cohn Gottes bift.

"Though he flay me, yet I will put my trust in him.,,
Job, XIII. 15.

Obwohl er mich tobtet , will ich doch mein Bertrauen auf ihn fegen.

" Unless

(was) endued with supernatural powers, and could therefore have consumed the truth of what he uttered by miracles; yet in compliance with the way, in which human nature and reasonable creature are usually wrought upon, he reasoned.,

Atterbury , Serm. IV. 5.

"So much she fears for William's life, That Mary's sate she dare (dares) not mourn.,

Prior.

"Her eyes in heaven
Would through the airy region stream so bright,
That birds would sing, and think it were (was) not night.,

Shakefpear, Rom. and Jul.

Buweilen finder man die anzeigende Art mit der verbindenden in einer Rebe verfiert :

"Though heaven's king
Ride on thy wings, and thou with thy compeers,
Used to the yoke, draw'st his triumphant wheels
In progress through the road of heav'n star - pav'd.,

Milton's Par. Loft, IV. 973.

"If there be but one body of legislators, it is no better than a ty'ranny; if there are only two, there will want a casting voice.,,

Addison, Spect. No. 287.

Einzeln mogen diefe Reden femohl in der verbindenden als anzeigenden Art gefagt werden ; in der Berbindung aber follen fie einerlei Art haben. -

men: dilfs:

t the

3 3

inde áms iftis

nge: irter

7.e 7.e

Art ent

pro-

den

1s ere " Unless he wash his flesh. ,,

Lev. XXII. 6.

Wenn er nicht fein Bleifch mafcht.

"No power, except it were given from above.,,
John, XIX. 11.

Es ift feine Gewalt , außer fie mare von oben gegeben.

Whether it were I or they, so we preach.,
I. Cor. XV. 11.

Db ich ober fie es maren , fo prebigen wir.

Though he fall, he shall not be útterly cast down., Psal. XXXVII. 24.

Wenn er auch fallt, fo foll er nicht befchabigt werben.

"Let him, that standeth, take heed, lest he fall. ... I. Cor. X. 12.

Derjenige, ber feht, gebe 21cht, baf er nicht falle.

Take heed, that thou speak not to Jacob., Gen. XXXI-24.

Bute bich , bag bu nicht mit Jafob fprichft.

" If he do but touch the hills, they shall smoke. Pfal. CIV. 32.

Er barf nur bie Sugel berubren, und fie merben rauchen.

Conft wird die verbindende Urt mit den Silfewortern fhall, will, fhould, would, may, might, und had (k) gemacht; als:

When I fhall bave done with your book, wenn ich mit euern Buche merbe fertig feyn.

As foon as you will bave told him of it , fobald als thre thm werbet gefagt haben.

I would

⁽k) I had rather ift nach hen Lowth's Meinung unrichtig, und scheint als ein bloger Jerthum aus der Austosung der gewöhnlichen Abkurgung I'd rather, entstanden zu senn, welches vielmehr I would rather heißen soll. Aus dem Deutschen selbst ist es abzunehmen; denn wer sagt wohl: Id hatte lieber sterben, statt: Ich wurde, oder wollte lieber sterben? "He had rarher die a thousand deaths, sagt Fielding in seinem Joseph Andrews B. I. Ch. 5. und in einer andern Stelle sagt er richtiger: I would zell it for haif the value rather than live near him. Ibid. B. II. Ch. 3.

I would, fhould bave dined there, ich murbe, follte bort gefpeift haben.

Could I be as learned as he, tonnte ich fo gelehrt fenn, wie er.

May you be happy as long as you live, fend gludlich fo lang ibr lebet.

Virtue itfelf might be blamed, die Tugend felbft tonnte getabelt werden.

Had I feen you some minutes sooner, I would bave gone along with you, hatte ich euch einige Minuten eher gesehen, so was re ich mit euch gegangen.

Were I in your place, I would not fuffer it, mare ich in eurer Stelle, fo murve ich es nicht leiben.

S. XII.

Von der unbestimmten Art.

1. Wenn zwen Zeitwörter in einer Rebe zusammen fommen; so wird gemeiniglich bas legte in die unbestimmte Urt mit dem Zeichen to gefest (1); 3. B.

Children love to play , Rinder fpielen gern.

I defire to learn english, ich verlange Englisch ju lernen.

2. Rach ben Zeitwörtern behold, sehen, bid, befehlen, heißen, feel, fühlen, empfinden, hear, horen, help, belfen, make, machen, observe, perceive, gewahr werden, merten, see, sehen (m), und den hilfs= wortern

(1) " I wish him wreftle with affection. ,, Shakespear, Much ado.

Es follte beifen : to wreftle.

vill.

erm

hm

als I'd

oll.

?

ell

(m) In ben folgenden Stellen follte bas Beichen to ausgelaffen fent :

"To fee fo many to make to little conscience of so great a fin.,,
Tillotson, Serm. I. 22.

wortern (ought ausgenommen) (n) sieht die unbestimmte Art obne to; 3. B.

Bebold him go there, fieh, bort geht er.

I bad him do it , ich befahl ihm biefes ju thun.

I feel him firike , ich empfinde feine Schlage.

I beard you fay , ich borte euch fagen.

Help me pull off my coat , belft mir meinen Rock auszichen.

He mide me believe, er madte mir weiß.

I observed tears come into her eyes, ich mertte, baf ihr Thrana in die Augen famen.

I perceived it fall out fo, ich mertre, baß es fo ausfallen murte

I faw him write , ich fab ibn fchreiben.

Why will you bave me go along with you, warum wollet ihr, baf ich mit euch gehe.

You need not be fo angry, ihr habt nicht nothwendig fo gernig

He does not Speak a word, er fpricht nicht ein Wort.

He dares not go abroad, er barf nicht ausgeben.

Let him go to the devil , lagt ibn gum Teufel fabren.

4 Auf das Hilfswort to be aber, wenn es eine Morbwendigkeit obn Schuldigkeit andeutet, folgt allezeit bei dem nachftfolgenden Zeit worte bas Zeichen to; als:

I was to fee you to day, ich wollte euch beut besuchen. I am to write a letter, ich muß einen Brief ichreiben. We are to go for England, wir muffen nach England reifen.

3. Wenn

2 20

un in

mo

in

(0

Shakespear , Jul. Caef.

Id. Serm. 54

[&]quot;It cannot but be a delightful spectacle to God and Angels to see a young person, besieged by powerful temptations on either he to acquit himself gloriously, and resolutely to hold out against the most violent assaults: to behold one in the prime and slower of his age, that is courted by pleasures and honours, by the devil and all the bewitching vanities of the world to reject all these, and to cleave stedsattly unto God.,

⁽n)

Bèing mechanical, you ought not (to) walk,

Upon a labouring day, without the fign

Of your Proféssion?,

Obne

åna

irbe.

ihr,

Thig

bet

cit:

Wenn man einen gewissen Endzweck oder Ursache andeutet, wars um etwas geschehen soll, wird ofters for to, oder auch zuweilen in order to, vor der unbestimmten Art gesetzt. Ferner, wenn man im kateinischen die leidende Bedeutung mit dem Mittelworte in dus ausbrücket, so wird im Englischen die unbestimmte Art leiz dender Bedeutung mit to be, und dem Lageworte des Zeitwortes (o) gemacht; z. B.

He did-whatever he could for to ruin his family, er that mas er nur thun konnte, um feine Familie zu Grund zu richten.

He vent to Vienna in order to fee his relations again , er gieng nach Wien, um feine Unverwandten wieder zu feben.

"All their works they do for to be feen of men. Matt. XXIII. 5.

Gie thun alle thre Werfe, um bon Menfchen gefeben gu merben.

That's very eafy to be done, bas ift febr leicht gu thun.

He defires to be praised, er verlangt gelobt ju werben.

"For not to bave been dipp'd in Lethe's lake Could fave the fon of Thetis -,

Spenser.

S. XIII.

Won dem Mittelworte, und Gerundium.

. Menn Meben = Binde = und Jurwörter, als: while, indem, when, as, als, and, und, which, who, welcher, after, nachtem, u. bgl. m. ausgelassen werden; so werden im Englischen, wie im Franzosischen, Mittelwörter gemacht (p); z. B.

We

(o) " Here you may fee that visions are to dread.,,

Dryden's Fables,

Richtiger : are to be dréaded.

(p) Zuweilen, wenn bas Mittelwort von ber Rebe getrennt wird, ficht es unabhangig allein, wie im Lateinischen; als:

We sat up talking, till it grew midnight, mir blieben auf, und schwatten, bis es Mitternacht marb.

They go in processions uncovering their heads, fie geben in Pro-

The mother seeing the child fall down from the table shrieked out, als die Mutter bas Kind vom Tische fallen sah, schrie sie aus.

He was taken ftealing , er murbe im Diebstable ergriffen.

2. Rach ben Zeitwortern to avoid, forbear, fall, help, attempt, &c. wie auch nach worth folgt allezeit ein Mittelwort; j. D.

They fall a praying, fie fangen an gu bethen.

- I avoid, with the greatest care, seeing any of my former acquaintance., L. Montague's Letters.
- "I cannot forbear giving you some description of the fashions here.,

Ibid.

" I cannot help fincying. ,,

Ibid.

"He would be too generous to attempt leaving us behind., Goldsmith's Vicar of Wakefield.

" Hère

- "Then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace unto you.,,
 John, XX. 26.
- "For only in destroying I find case
 To my relentless thoughts; and him destroy'd,
 Or won, to what may work his utter loss,
 For whom all this was made, all this will soon
 Follow, as to him link'd in weal or wee.,

Milton's Par. Loft, IX. 129.

Solomon was of this mind; and I make no doubt, but he made as wife and true proverbs, as any body has done fince: Him only excepted, who was a much greater and wifer manthan Solomon.

Tillotfon , Serm. 1. 53.

"His mind had leaned upon their adulation, and that support taken away, he could find no pleasure in the applause of his heart which he had never learnt to reverence...

Goldsmith's Vicar of Wakefield.

- "Hère is nothing else worth seeing. ". L. Montague's Letters.
- 3. Oft wird das Mittelwort statt eines Zauptwortes gebraucht; bes sonders aber steht es allezeit nach allen Vorwörtern (to ausgenommen) mit dem Geschlechtsworte the und dem Borworte of (4); 1. D.
 - Thefe are the rules, by the observing of which you may avoid mistakes, dieses find die Regeln, burch berer Beobachtung ihr Fehler vermeiden moget.
 - The middle station of life seems to be the most advantageously situated for the gaining of wisdom. Poverty turns our thoughts too much upon the supplying of our wants, and riches upon enjoying our superfluities.,

 Addition, Spect. No. 464.
 - Der mittlere Stand bes Lebens scheint am vortheilhaftesten für bie Erlangung ber Beisheit geschickt ju senn. Armuth wendet unsere Gebanten zu fehr auf die herbeischaffung unserer Besburfnisse; und Reichthumer auf ben Genuß aufers Uiberflusses.
 - NB. Doch kann man diese Mittelwörter auch, wie im Lateinischen, durch Gerundien austösen, nämlich mit Westassung des Geschlechtes wortes the und des Vorwortes of (r); als: by observing which; for gaining wisdom; und upon supplying dur wants. Upon enjdying dur superstättes ist ohnehm schon ein Gerundium.

3. Defe

(q) "For not to have been dipp'd in Lethe's lake Could fave the son of Thetis from to die.,,

Spenfer.

Richtiger : from dy'ing.

auf,

Dro:

ked

prie

Sc.

ner

hi-

99

- (r) Das Geschlechtswort the und bas Bormort of sind so ungertrennlich, bak alle beide entweder zugleich muffen gesetz, ober weggelassen werben, um ein Gerundium baraus zu machen. Die folgenden Stellen sind in Ansehung dieser Regel sehr unrichtig.
 - "God who didst teach the hearts of thy shithful people, by the fen-

Collect, Whit - funday.

Es follte heißen im Mittelworte: by the fending of the light; ober im

4. Defters vertritt auch bas Mittelwort die Stelle eines Beiwortes, wenn es gebraucht wird um die Eigenschaft bes Sauptwortes au zuzeigen; z. B.

A loving father, ein liebenber Bater.

The dying hufband , ber fterbenbe Chemann.

A learned man , ein gelehrter Dann.

5. Das Gerundium ift vom Mittelworte nur darinnen unterschieden, baß es allezeit nach einem Vorworte, und ohne dem Geschlechts: worte the und dem Vorworte of sieht; z. B.

Happiness is to be obtained by avoiding evil, and by doing good; by seeking peace, and by pursuing it; die Gluckeligken ist zu erhalten, indem man das Bose meidet, und das Gute thut, ben Frieden suchet und liebt.

S. XIV.

Bon dem Nebenworte.

1. Die Rebenworter werden Zeit= und Beiwortern (s) beigefügt, um ben Umftand oder die Eigenschaft einer handlung anzubeuten, und bieiben, gleich den Beiwortern, unverandert. Sie werden gemeiniglich

Beffer : by preaching Repentance, ober by the preaching of Repentance.

"So well-bred Spaniels civilly delight
In mumbling of the game, they dare not bite.,,

Nichtiger: in mumbling the game, ober: in the mumbling of the game.

(5) Dit merden auch Rebenwörter andern Rebenwörtern beigefügt, um bett felben Sigenschaften genauer ju bestimmen; als:

Very much, fehr viel; toterably well, erträglich mohl.

Einige

nig

DIT

Sil

[&]quot;Sent to prepare the way of thy Son our Saviour by preaching of Repentance., Ibid. St. John Bapt.

niglich ben Binbewortern vor= und ben Zeitwortern nach= (t); in virgangenen Zeiten aber und ber leibenden Bedeutung zwischen bas Siffewort und Zeitwort gesetht; j. B.

He

Einige bedienen sich sogar ber Beimorter ftatt ber Nebenmorter, aber uns richtig; so sagen manche: indifferent well; excellent well; exceeding good; extreme bad, u. bgl. m. statt indisserently, excellently, u. s. w. Die besten Schriftsteller find oft in diesen Fehler verfallen:

" Indifferent honeft , excellent well. ,,

Shakespear , Hamlet.

" Extreme elaborate.,,

tes.

QU:

en,

ts:

1112

eit

O

Dryden , Effay on Dram. Poet,

" Marvellous graceful. "

Clarendon's Life.

" Marvellous worthy to be praifed.,,

Pfal. CXLV. 3.

" Extrème unwilling.,, " Extrème fubject.,,
Swift's Tale of a Tub, and Battle of Books.

" Extraordinary rare.,

Addison, on Medals.

"He behaved himself conformable to that blessed example.,,
Sprat's Sermons.

" I shall endeavour to live hereafter suitable to a man in my station,,,
Addison, Spect. No. 530.

"The Queen having changed her ministry suitable to her own wisdom.,,
Swift, Exam. No. 21.

"The affértions of this author are eafier detected.,,
Swift's Public Spirit of the Whigs.

" If one author had spoken nobler and loftier than anither,,,

Id.

He made a very élegant harangue; he spoke unaffectedly and forcibly; and was attentively heard by the whole audience, er hielt eine sent gierliche Rede; er sprach ungezwungen und mit

Co haben auch einige Schriftfteller Rebenworter fatt Beimorter gebraucht:

We may cast in such seeds and principles, as we judge most his.
ly to take soonest and deepest root.,

Tillotson, Vol. I. Serm. 52.

a. 311

als

"After these wars, of which they hope for a foon and prosperous since.,, Sidney.

" Use a little wine for thy Romach's fake, and thine often insirmities.,,
I. Tim. V. 23.

- (t) Doch leibet biefe Regel einige Ausnahmen.
 - 1. Die Mebenworter, welche fich auf ly endigen, fteben ofters vor bem Beitworte; ale:
 - I humbly beg your pardon, ich bitte euch unterthanig um Ber zeihung.
 - He immediately came back and said, er fant alsogleich jurud, und fagte.
 - e. Nebenwörter, welche ju einem befondern Ausdrucke beitragen, werden bein Borte beigefügt, von denen größtentheils der Ausdruck abs bangt; 3. B.
 - I only spake three words, ich sprach nur bren Worte; ift nicht so wohl gesagt, als: I spake only three words, weil eder Ausbrud auf three words liegt.
 - " Her bosom to the view was only bare,,

Dryden, Cymon and Iphig.

Beffer : Her bosom only to the view was bare,

"Deisim can only be opposed to polytheism or atheism.,,

Shaftefoury.

Er hatte sagen sollen: Deism can be opposed buly to polytheism or atheism; benn seine Meinung ift, daß die Vielgotteren voer Gotteslauss nung die einzigen Dinge sind, benen der Glauben einer vottheit konne entgegengesent werden. Seine Worre aber enthalten, daß der Glauben einer Gottheit keiner andern Kraft sazig ist, als dus er der Riel.

mit Rachbrudt, und ward von allen Buhorern mit Aufmert.

" O Liberty, Thou Goddess beavenly bright.,

Addison.

D Frenheit, bu Gottinn , himmlifch fcon.

nd

e.

unb

t:

(0.

D'US

*19

111

N

10

n

0

a. Zwen verneinende Rebenworter muchen eine Bejahung aus (u); als:

Nor

Bielgorreren wber Gotteslaugnung fonne entgegengefest merben, welches ein gan; anderer Berftand ift.

"He was not only an eye-witness of those affairs, but had a great share in them.,,

Biographical Dictionary.

Beffer : He not only was an eye- witness u. f. f.

" He was néither léarned in the languages, nor philosophy.,,

Ibid.

Beffer : He was learned neither in the languages, nor in philosophy.

3. Never, niemals, und neither, weber, fteben por bem Beitworte; als: I never fee ber, ich febe fie niemals.

I never have told him of it , ich habe es ihm niemals gefagt.

He neither loves his father nor his mother, er liebt weber feinen Bater noch feine Mutter.

(u) 3am Beifpiele mag bienen :

" Nor did they not perceive the evil plight In which they were, or the fierce pains not feel.,,

Milton's Par. Loft, 1. 335.

"You can't be ignorant, my children.,,

Goldsmith's Vicar of Wakefield,

Die folgenden Stellen aber find theils unrichtig, und theils auch unversftandlich, weil fie zwo ober mehrere Berneinungen in fich begreiffen, ohne eine Bejahung zu machen:

Nor did I not know, noch wußte ich nicht. I was not ignorant, ich war nicht unwissend.

S. XV.

Bon bem Borworte.

1. Vorworter stehen ordentlicherweise vor den haupt- und Furndt: tern, und verlangen allezeit eine unrichtige Endung (casum obliquum) nach sich (v); als:

This

"Give me not counsel; Nor let no comforter delight mine ear.,

Shakesp. Much ado.

"She cannot love, Nor take no shape, nor project of affection.,,

Thid.

"And of his port as mêke as is a maid,
He néver yet no villany ne faid
In all his life unto no manner wight:
He was a véry parfit géntil knight,,

Chaucer.

- "I cannot by no means allow him, that his argument must prove,,
 Bentley's Dissert, on Phalaris.
- "That we need not, nor do not, confine the purposes of God., Bentley's Serm. S.
- (r) Einige haben auch nach dem Vorworte die erste Endung gemacht; 3. 3. "Who servest thou under?

Shakespear, Hen. V.

This is good for others, dieß ift gut fur andere.

He came to me, er fam ju mir.

I went with bim , ich gieng mit ibm.

2. Oft wird auch das Vorwort von dem beziehenden Fürworte fo getrennt, daß das Vorwort am Ende, das Fürwort aber im Anfange der Nede steht (x); 3. B.

Horace is an author , whom I am much delighted with , Soras

The world is too well bred to shock authors with a truth, which generally their booksellers are the sirst that inform them of, die Welt ist zu wohl erzogen, als daß sie die Schriftsteller mit einer Wahrheit beleidigen sollte, wovon ihre Buch-handler sie gemeiniglich zuerst berichten.

3. Die Vorworter werden auch ofters, wie im Deutschen, mit Beits wortern verbunden; z. B. to uphold, unterstützen, outweigh, übers wagen,

" Who do you speak to?,,

oli-

Id. As you like it.

es enuilland abus ment to

"I'll tell you, who Time ambles withal, who Time trots withab who Time gallops withal, and who he stands still withal.

I prythee, whom doth he trot withal.,

We are still much at a loss, who civil power belongs to...

Laying the suspicion upon somebody, I know not who, in the country.,,

Swift's Apology to Tale of a Tub.

In allen diefen Stellen follte whom fatt who fteben.

- (x) Obwohl diefer Gebrauch im Umgange und Brieffile fehr gemein ift; fo ift es boch, nach Lowth's Meinung, zierlicher in der erhabenen Schreibe art, das Borwort allezeit vor das Furwort ju fegen.
- () Man febe noch in biefem Abfchnitte §. IX. 7.

wägen, overlook, übersehen, withstand, widerstehen, &c. Diese Zusammensehung ist oft fahig einen ganz neuen Berstand zu geben; z. B. to unterstand, verstehen, withdraw, sich entfernen, abtretten, forbid, verbieten, withhold, sich enthalten, &c. Auch werden ost die Zeitwörter, wie im Deutschen, von den Vorwörtern in der Abswandlung getrennt, so daß sie nach den Vorwörtern gesetzt werden, und- der Ausdruck derselben auf den Vorwörtern beruhe; als: to fall on, anfallen, give over, aufgeben, run on, anlausen, pull dut, herausziehen, &c. Man hat auch wohl Acht zu geben, daß man in der Zusammensehung der Aeden die nämlichen Vorwörter allezeit beibehalte, welche die Zeitwörter mit sich führen (2), Das

- (2) Dergleichen unrichtigen Gebrauch ber Bormorter bei ben Zeitwortern fin bet man fehr oft; als:
- Your character, which I or any other writer, may now value ourfelves by (upon) drawing.,

Swift's Letter on the English Tongue.

200

001

in vo

be

hi

20

fp

- You have bestowed your favours to (upon) the most deserving persons.,,

 Ibid.
- "Upón such occasions as sell into (under) their cognisance.,,
 Swift's Contests and Dissensions. Ch. III.
- That variety of factions into (in) which we are still engaged.,,
 Ibid. Ch. V.
 - "To restore myself into (to) the good graces of my fair critics, ,,
 Dryden's Pref. to Aureng,
 - " Accused the ministers for (of) luxuriancy of verse.,,
 Dryden, on Dram. Poet,
- "Neither the one nor the other shall make me swerve out of (from) the path, which I have traced to myself.,,

Bolingbroke's Letter to Wyndham.

- "I do likewise dissent with (from) the Examiner.,,
 Addison, Whig-Exam. No. 1.
- "Ye blind guides, which strain at (out) a gnat, and swallow a camel.,,
 Matt. XXIII, 24.

efe

n;

en,

160

er:

B:

n,

n,

173

re !

L

Das namliche verhalt fich auch fo mit ben Sauptwortern , welche von folchen Zeitwortern berftammen (a).

- 4. Man hat wohl zu merken, daß man nicht die Vorwörter of, from, in, on, into, at, to, und for miteinander verwechsle. From, von, bedeutet eine Absonderung, Beraubung, oder Rechnung von einer gewissen Zeit an; sonst wird of gemacht. In, in, bez beutet mehrentheils eine Nuhe; on, an, aber eine Lage; into, in, hinein, eine Bewegung; at, zu, in, bei, deutet eine Ruhe und Lage an; to, zu, nach, aber eine Bewegung. Die folgenden Beis spiele mogen die Anwendung dieser Borworter erläutern:
 - I spoke of him in the greatest perplexity of my heart , ich sprach von ihm in ber größten Betrübnig meines Bergens.
 - I am séparated from my relations from (fince) my childhood, ich bin von meinen Auverwandten seit meiner Kindheit entsfernt.

He was in the room, when fhe came in, er war im Bimmer als fie herein fam.

It hangs on the wall , es hangt an ber Banb.

He stepped into the room , er gieng in bas 3immer.

He

(a) " It was perfectly in compliance to (with) fome persons, for whose opinion I have great deserence.

Swift's Pref. to Temple's Memoirs.

and the bring to see their jo

- Not from any personal hatred to them, but in justification to (of) the best of Queens.,

 Swift, Exam. No. 23.
- The wifest Princes need not think it any diminution to (of) their greatness, and derogation to (from) their sufficiency, to rely upon counsel.,,

 Bacon's Essay XX.
- "No discouragement for (cf) the authors to proceed. ,,
 Swift's Pref, to Tale of a Tub.
- A strict ob ervance after (of) times and fashions. ... Ibid. Sect. U.

He is at home; at Vienna, er ift gu Saufe; gu Bien.

He is gone home; to Vienna, er ift nach Baufe, nach Wie gegangen.

He departed for England, er reifte nach England.

3. Die Bormorter to, for, in und on werben oftere auch ausgelag fen , und heimlich verftanden ; als:

Give me (to me) the book , gieb mir bas Buch.

Get me (for me) fome paper, tauft mir Papier.

Two Chillings (for) a pièce, zween Schillinge bas Stuck.

Three ducats (for) a month, bren Dufaten bes Monats.

This day; next funday; funday next , beut , nachften Sonntag (fatt on this day; on funday next).

Next month; last year, once a year, twice a day, im nache sten Monate; im verwichenen Jahre; einmal bes Jahre; zwens mal bes Lags (statt in the next month; in the last year, &c.),

9. Out, aus, because, wegen, fobert bie zwote; according, nach, gemag; und up, bis, bie britte Enbung; als:

Out of fight , out of mind , aus ben Augen , aus bem Ginne.

Because of my foul, wegen meiner Geele.

According to the orders, you had given me, nach ben Befehlen, welche ihr mir gegeben battet.

Fill the glass up to the brim, fille bas Glas bis jum Rande.

. XVI.

Bon bem Binbeworte.

1. Das Binbewort ift ein Wort, woburch mehrere Reben miteinam ber verbunden werben, bag fie nur eine ausmachen. Deren find vornamtich zwen : bas knupfende, und trennende Binbewort ; j. B. You, and I, and Peter rode to London, ihr, und ich, und Dez ter ritten nach Londen: ift eben so viel, als wenn ich fagte: You roce to London; I rode to London; Peter rode to London. Wenn ich aber fagte: You and I rode to London; but Peter flaid

at l 10 1

unb

ein bas

2. Kr

ftar

als

bal

bei Re

abi

me

(b)

at home, the und ich ritten nach konben, aber Peter blieb ju Sause; so ware dieses ebenfalls eine Rede, die burch die Bindeworter and und but verbunden ift. Weil aber burch das legtere im Verstande ein Gegensatz heraustommt; so helft das erste ein knupfendes, das andere aber ein trennendes Bindewort.

- 2. Knüpfende Binbewörter also sind Wörter, welche Reben im Versstande miteinander verbinden, und fortsetzen; als: and, und, as, als, because, well (b), then, alsdenn, that, daß, therefore, baher, beswegen, also, too, likewise, and, gleichfalls, both, beide, sowohl, &c. Trennende Bindewörter aber verbinden zwar Reben; enthalten aber einen Segensat; als: or, oder, but, aber, than, als, although, obwohl, unless, wenn nicht, neither nor, weder noch, else, sonst, &c.
- g. Die Saupt= und Furworter, welche burch Binbeworter verbunben werben, fteben in einerlei Endung (c); als:

You

- (b) Because wird jumeilen fintt that gewommen, welches aber unrichtig und schon veraltet ift; als:
 - "The multitude rebuked them, because (that) they should hold their peace.,,
 Matt. XX. 31.
 - "It is the case of some, to contrive salse periods of business, beedufe (that) they may seem men of dispatch.,

Baron's Effay XXV.

- (6) Folgenbe Stellen find biefer Regel jumiber :
 - You are a much greater lofer than me (I) by his Death. ,, Swift to Pope, Letter 63.
 - And tho' by heaven's severe decree She suffers hourly more than me (I).,,

Swift to Stella.

"We contibuted a third more than the Dutch, who were obliged to the same proportion more than us (we).

Swift's Conduct of the Allies;

Tou are wiser than I, the sept gescheiber, als ich (namlich than I am, als ich bin)

You think bim handsomer than me, thr haltet ihr fur schonn, als mich (than you tink me, als ihr mich haltet)

You love him more than me, ihr liebt ihr mehr, als mich.

4. Die

4. Di

mer

. 1

5. E

le

"King Charles and more than him (he) the Duke, and the Popili faction, were at liberty to form new schemes.,,

Bolingbroke , Differt. on Parties , Letter 3.

" For ever in this humble cell Let thee and I (me) my fair one dwell.,,

Prior.

"The drift of all his fermons was, to prepare the Jews for the reception of a Prophet, mightier than Him (He) and whose he was not worthy to bear.,,

Atterbury's Serm. IV. 4.

an author, as him (he) to whom it was first imputed.,,

"A Poem which is good in itself, cannot lose any thing of its real value; though it should appear not to be the work of so eminent

Congreve, Pref. to Homer's Hymn to Venus.

"A stone is heavy, and the fand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them (they) both.,

Prov. XXVII. 2.

"If the king gives us leave, you or I may as lawfully preach, as them (they) that ido.,.

Hobbes, Hill, of civ. Wars.

"The sun upon the calmest sea
Appears not half so bright as thee (thou).,,

Prior.

"Then finish dear Chibe, this Pastoral War, And let us like Horace and Lydia agree: For thou art a girl much brighter than her (she), As he was a Poet sublimer than me (1).,,

Id.

" Phalaris, who was so much older than her (she). ..

- Ma A

Pentley's Diff. on Phajaris,

- 4. Die Mindeworter that , bag, if , wenn , though , obgleich , &c. werben oftere ausgelaffen , und heimlich verstanden; als:
 - I beg (that) you would come to me, ich bitte euch, bag ihr moger ju mir fommen.
 - See (that) you do not spoil it, gebt Acht, bag thr es nicht berberbet.
 - Had I been in your place, I would not have suffered it roure ich in eurer Stelle gewesen, so wurde ich es nicht gelitten haben (statt if I had been)
 - Charm he éver so wisely, obgleich er noch so sehr reite (statt though he charm)
- 5. Einige Bindeworter haben wieder ihre nachfolgenden und übereinstimmenden Bindeworter, fo, daß in der folgenden Rede das lettere auf das erstere folgen muß; 1. B.

although, though — yet, névertheles, — obgleich — boch, bem ungeachtete whéther, éither (d) — or, entweber — ober.

néither (e) — nor (f) — weber — noch.

as — as, so — als.

fo — as, so — wies — fo, gleichwiel — fo.

fo — that (b), so — bas.

Fol

(d) Either fatt or ift unrichtig : als :

han

111

ih

- "Can the fig-tree, my brethern bear live-berries? either (or) 2 vine figs.,,
 James, III. 12.
- And why beholdest thou the mote, that is in thy brother's 'eye, but perceivest not the beam, that is in thine own eye? Either (Or) how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam, that is in thine own eye?,

Luke, VI. 41. 42.

What man of you having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, untill he find it? — Either (Or) what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth

Kolgende Beispiele mogen gur Erlauterung bienen.

Although he would come with all his foldiers, yet I would not yield, ob er gleich mit allen feinen Golbaten tame, fo wurde ich ihm boch nicht weichen.

Whether

not light a candle, and fweep the house, and seek diligently till fhe tind it?,,

Luke , XV. 4. 8.

If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead: Not as though I had already attained, either (or) were already pérfect.,,

Phil. III, 12.

Q

(

- (e) Neither mirb juweilen auch beimlich verftanben , ober im nachfolgenba Bindeworte nor für eingeschloffen gehalten ; als:
 - Simois, nor Xanthus shall be wanting there.,,

Dryden.

Statt : Neither Simois, nor Xanthus, &c.

"That all the application he could make, nor the King's own interposition, could prevail with her Majesty.,,

Clarendon's Hift.

Statt: That neither all , u. f. w.

Buweilen fcheint neither burch bas nachfolgende verneinende Rebenmon not erfest ju fenn, welcher Bebrauch aber unrichtig ift; 1. B.

"This rule holdeth still, that nature, nor the engagement of werds are not fo forcible as custom.,, Bacon's Effay XXXIX.

Beffer : That neither nature nor the engagement, &c.

"The King nor the Queen were not at all deceived. ,,

Clarendon's Hift.

Beffer: Neither the King nor the Queen were at all deceived.

(f Auch wird inweilen or flatt nor nach neither gemacht; als:

Whether he may give it, or no, er mag es geben ober nicht. Either the one or the other, entweder das eine oder das andered. He is neither rich nor poor, er ist weder reich noch arm.

Nor

This is another rife, that in my opinion contributes rather to make a man learned than wife, and is neither capable of pleasing the understanding, or imagination.,

Addison's Dial. I. on Medals.

Can néither injuries of time or age.

Damp thy poetie heat, and quench thy rage?

de

ill

dy

cn

5

Addison to Dryden

- (2) Statt nor wird jumeilen auch neither gefunden; als:
 - " Neither in this world, neither in the world to come.,,

Matt. XII. 32.

- (h) Statt fo-that wird auch fo-as gefunden, welches aber fehlerhaft ift; 3. 3.
 - "And the third part of the stars was smitten; so as (that) the third part of them was darkened.,,

Rev. VIII, 12.

- of examination.,,

 Bacon's Nat. Hift.
- " So as (that) it is a hard calumny to affirm.,, Temple.
- So as (that) his thoughts might be seen.,,

 Bentley's Diss, on Aesop's Fables, Sect. VI.
- There was something so amiable, and yet so piercing in his looks, as (that it) inspired me at once with love and terror.,

 Addison, Spect. No. 63.
- "This computation being so easy and trivial, as (that) it is a shame to mention it.,,

 Swift's Conduct of the Allies.

Nor he, nor I, weber er, noch ich.

Her neck is as white as fnow, the Bale ift fo weiß, wie ba

As the stars, fo fhall thy feed be, gleichwie bie Sterne, f

To fee thy glory, so as I have feen it in the fanctuary, beim herrlichkeit gu feben, so wie ich sie in bem heiligthume gesehn habe.

Pompey was not so great a man, as Caesar, Pompeus war ten

I was so affrighted that I immediately ran away, ich war fi

& XVII.

Von dem Zwischenworte.

Das Zwischenwort wirb, um die Leibenschaft des Nedners auszudrücken, in die Nede eingeschoben, und kann, ohne der Nede etwas Wesentliches zu benehmen, auch ausgelassen werden. Es ift keiner Abanderung fahig, und zu wenig beträchtlich, als daß man davon mehr sagen sollte.

FAMI-

F

I.

P

Brin

Co : Dea

I be

Do Obl

II.

I th I r I'll

Wila

1 2

Yo

Yo

I f

[&]quot;That the Spaniards were so violently affected to the house of Auftria, as (that) the whole kingdom would revolt.,,
Ibid.



FAMILIAR PHRASES.

I. To Ask something.

eta

Bring me. Lend me. Go and fetch. Dear Sir, do me that favour, or Kindness. you to do it. Do me that friendship. Oblige me lo far.

II. To Thank and Compliment.

I thank you, or give you thanks. I rénder you a thousand thanks. I'll do it with pléasure. With all my heart, or heartily. I am obliged to you. I am wholly yours. I am your fervant. am your most humble servant. You are too obliging. I find none in ferving you. You are very civil, very kind, or very obliging. What will you please to have? I desire you to be free with me. I am not for ceremonics. Without compliment, or without That is the best way. céremony.

II love you with all my heart. And I also. Rely', or depend upon me. Pray, give me, if you please. Command me, or honour me with your commands. Have you any thing to command me? or have you any commands for me? You need but command. I beseech, intreat, or conjure Dispose of your servant.

I wait but for your commands: Do but speak the word. You do me too much honour. Let's forbear compliments, I pray. Present, or give my service, or respects to Mr. N-. Remember me kindly to my Lady, Mádam, or Miss. Go' before, I am ready to follow After you, Sir. I am very fensible, how much I am indébted to you. Your great civilities put me to the blufh. No more of that. You give yourself too much You will then have me guilty of trouble. a piece of rudenels. I will do it in compliance your commands. To please you. I don't love so many ceremonies. You are in the right on't.

III. To Affirm, Deny, II can refuse you nothing. Consent, &c.

It is true. Is it true? It is but too true. To tell you the truth. It is really fo. Who doubts it or who questions Hold a little. it? There is no doubt on't. I beliève fo. I beliève not. I fay yes, or I fay it is. I fay not, or I fay it is not. I lay, it is fo. Yes, faith. On my' conscience. Upón my' life. Let me die, if I tell you an untrùth, or a lie. Yes, I swear. I swear, as I am a Géntleman, or as I am an honest man. Upón my' hónest word. Upón my hónour, or crédit. Beliève me. I can tell you, or affure you. I could lay fomething. Don't you jest? Are you ferious, or are you in Give me something to eat. éarnest ? I speak in earnest, or I am in I am satisfied. éarnest. I warrant you, or it is certainly Will you eat any more?

You have gueffed right. It is not true. That's falle. There's no fuch thing. It is a lie, or an untruth. I did but jest, or I said it in I could drink a glass of wine. Yes indeed, or truly yes.

I will, I confent to it, or I give I can drink no more. my' confent to it. I am not against it.

I agree to it.

Done,

IV. To Confult, or Confider.

VI.

Fron

Whe

yo

I có

Cón

Cón

Don

Stay

Cón

Go

Go

Go ,

Cór

Stà

Sta

Doi

You

I c

Get

Do

Le

W

Be

Th

Th

Op

Shi

Có

Go

W

W

V

Sp

W

Do

Sp

Ci

I

W

What's to be done? What shall we do? What do you advise me to do? Would it not be better to -? I would rather. You would do better, if -. Let me alone for that. Were I in your place or if I were you. 'Tis all one. Tis the same thing.

V. Of E'ating and Drinking,

I have a good stomach, or appe-I am véry húngry.

I am almost starved. Methinks I have éat nóthing these three days.

E'at fómething.

What will you eat? I could eat a bit of some good thing.

I have éat enough.

I have éat my bélly full. My' stómach is góne.

I am dry', or thirsty. I am almost choked with thirst. Give me sóme drink, or sómething to drink.

Give me some beer, or some wine.

Drink then. I have drunk enough.

I am no more dry', or I have lost my' thirst.

My' thirst is gone, or quenched.

VI.

VI. Of Going, and Coming. I faid nothing.

0 ?

g.

)e-

ng

od

6.

C.

re

1.

From whence come you? you going ? I come -. I am going to -. Come in, on, out, up, down, &c. Come forwards, backwards. Don't ftir from thence. Stay there. Come near me. Go back, or step backward, Go your ways, or get you gone. Go, or draw back a little. Come hither. Stay a little. Stay for me. Don't go fo fait, You go too fast. I can not keep pace with you. Get you out of my' fight. Don't touch me. Let that alone. Why' then? Because. The door is fhut. The door is open. Open the door. Shut the window. Come this way, Go that way. What do you look for? or what

VII. Of Speaking, Saying, Speak louder. and Doing.

are you looking for?

What have you loft?

Speak out, or aloud. You speak too softly, or too low. Don't make a noise. Whom do you speak to? Do you speak to me? Speak to him, or her. Do you speak english Can you speak english ! I speak it a little. What do you fay? What did he fay, or has he faid !

Hold your tongue. He will not hold his tongue. Where do you go, or where are He does nothing but prattle, or tattle. I héard it. I néver héard it. I was told fo. They fay fo. Every body fays fo. That Géntleman told it me. Did he tell it you? When did you hear it? I have heard it to-day, I héard it yésterday. That's a flam, What did he fay to you? He has faid nothing to me, He has told me no news. Don't tell him that. Don't fay a word. What do you do? I have done nothing, Have you done. I have not done yet, What do you want, or alk & Why' don't you answer me.

VIII. Of Hearing and Hearkening.

Do you hear me? I do not hear you. I cánnot hear you. Hark, come hither, I hear you. Be quiet, or stand still. What noise do they make there i What a noise is there! One cannot hear one another ipeak! You quite split, or break my You make my head giddy, You are troublesome.

IX. Of Understanding.

Do you understand me well? Did you understand what I said? I understånd you véry well. I don't understand you. Do you understand english? I understand it pretty well. Does Mr. N-, or the gentleman I know her by repute, or reput understand it?

X. To Ask a Question.

How do you fay? What's that, or what's the mat-What do they fay? What does that mean? What do you mean? To what purpose is that? what's that good for? What do you think? To what purpose did he say that: How old are you? Tell ne, may a body know it? May a body afk you? What do you ask? How, Sir? What's to be done? What do you want? What will you please to have? Answer me. Why don't you answer?

XI. Of Knowing.

Do you know that? I do not know it. I know nothing of it. Did not he know it? Suppose I knew it. he shall know nothing of it. Did he know of it? He never knew any thing of it. I knew it before you. Do you know him? I know him. I don't know him.

We know one another. Don't you know her? I believe I have known her. We have known one another, we are acquainted with one I know her by fight. I have heard of her. tation. I have forgót her name. Does the know you? Does the Gentleman know you! The Gentleman knows me well, She knows me no more, or m longer. have the honour of being known by him.

It is

This us

Ther fe

Let's

Will

Anfv

I sh Whi

Let'

Let'

Shal

fo

As 1

Let'

W

You

It is

Wal

Chè

Wh

Wh

This

Let' Will Who

th

tep

cr

Ve

top

lòv

s it

t is

1 15

rà

ck

th

21

W al

XII. Of Age, Life, and Déath.

How ola is your brother? I am twenty years old, or I ap twenty years of age. You are older than I. He begins to grow old. How old may you be? Are you married? How often have you been married? How mány wives have you had? Are your father and mother still living, or still alive? They are both dead. My father has been dead their two years. My mother is married again. How many children have you? I have three. Sons or daughters? I have a fon and two daughters How many brothers have you? I have none alive; they are all déad.

XIII. Of Walking.

It is very fine weather. This clear and ferene day invites The fun Thines. us to walk. There's not the least cloud to be The clouds are very thick, feen. Let's walk out, or let us go I don't believe it.

and take the air. Will you go and take a turn It is but a shower. with me, or will you come It will be over presently. along with me?

Answer me, tell me yes, or no.

I shall wait on you. Whither shall we go? Let's go out of town. Let's go into the fields.

11

U.

1)

12

1-

1?

ill

18

19

all

foot ?

As you please, or as you will. It rains already. Let's go thither on foot, or let's It rains very fast, or very walk it.

You are in the right. It is good for one's health. Walking gets one a stomach. Chear up, come on, let's walk.

Which way shall we go? Which way you pleafe. This way or that way? Let's go this way.

Will you go by water? Where is the boat? Where are the watermen?

step into the boat, and let us crofs the water.

We are near the shore. top the boat.

XIV. Of the Weather.

low is the weather? s it fine weather? t is bad or foul weather.

t is hot, cold, dry', wet, grees.

The fun begins to fhine.

I fee the rain - bow.

It is an unsettled and changeable weather. It is clear and ferene weather. It is dark weather.

Does it rain?

It rains as fast as it can pour,

Fear not ; it is only a cloud, that passes by.

It will rain all day long.
The rain will foon be over. Let us shelter ourselves. It is not worth the while.

Shall we go in a coach, or on I am afraid only to spoil my clothes.

We must not go out in fuch a weather.

It hails, fnows, freezes, thaws, thunders, lightens, or driz-

It fnows in great flakes.

It is a hard frost, or it freezes véry hard.

It is a great storm. The thunder roars.

One can fee nothing but the flashes of lightning.

The wind blows, it is a high wind.

The wind is changed, or turned, the wind falls. wood near m

The storm is over.

It clears up, or the fky begins to clear up again. It begins to be fair again.

The clouds divide, or break afunder; and disappear by de-

It is a fign of fair weather.

There is a great fog or mist. There is a very thick fog. One cannot see one another. There is a fog arifing. The fun begins to scatter it. It is a stinking tog. It is fultry hot.

XV. Of the Hour.

What's a clock? What a clock do you think it to be? See what a clock it is. Tell me what a clock it is. Don't you know, what a clock it is? It is early. It is not late. Shall we go home again? It is time enough. It is but twelve a clock, or tis " but noon. It is almost one, or it is near We want a little rain. one. The clock struck one just now. It is a quarter past one. It is half an hour past one. It is three quarters pait one. It is near two, or it is upon Autumn, or the fall of the leaf the stroke of two! It has not struck one yet. I have not heard the clock strike. The days are very much show It is past two. it is two by the fun. It is about two. Hark, the clock strikes. Do you hear it strike? I did not think it was so late. Lóok on your watch. It goes too fast, too flow. It does not go, it is down. Wind it up. See what a clock it is by the fun - dial. See by the fun. The fun - dials don't agree.

The hand is broken. Where's your hour - glass?

XVI. Of the Seafons.

TI

ar

D N

A

Y

A

R

Is

W

"I

A

M

W

H

C

K

I

I

D

D

P

T

V

L

What feafon do you like best! The spring is the most agree able of all the leasons. It is the mildest season. We have had no fpring this We have had a long winter. The featon is very backward The fummer is very hot. How hot it is! It is excessively hot. It is a fultry heat. I cannot endure heat. I sweat all over, or I am all over in a sweat. I am extremely hot. I néver felt such a heat in m life - time. I am ready to faint with heat. Harvest - time draws near. They begin to cut down the corn. We are in the dog - days. The fummer is gone. has taken its place. Vintage draws near. tened, or very thort. The mornings are cold. The winter comes on. The evenings grow longer. Tis no longer day - light at five a clock. One cannot see at five a clock now. The twilight begins at four. This is a very cold or very Tharp winter. I néver felt so cold a winter. The days begin to lenghten.

The days are a little longer.

The fpring comes on; the win- Go on. ter is past, or over.

XVII. Between a Governess and a young Lady, or Gentlewoman.

rees

till

de

all

m

the

leaf

106

five

ock

cty

0

Have you done?

You are very lazy.

Say your prayers.

Speak aloud.

Not yet.

Begin.

Are you a bed still? Do you fleep? No, I do but flumber. Awake, you fleep too much. You are very fleepy. Are you not awake yet? Rife quickly. Is it time to rife already? Why, truly, do you question? Tis near nine a clock. Arc you up ? Make halte. Why don't you make hafte? Have a care, you will fall. You had like to have fallen. Come near the fire. I have catcht cold. ipit. Blow your nofe. Dress your sead. Put on your stockings and your That is not well. thòes. Take a clean smock. Wash your hands, your mouth, Leave your work. and your face. Clean your teeth. Comb your head, and clean your combs. Lace yourself, or get yourself Don't overheat yourself. laced.

Make an end. Where is your prayer - book? Bring your Bible, and read a chápter. Where did you leave off yesterday? I left off here. You don't hold your book right. Read softly, faster, louder. Spell that word. A by itself A. You read too fast. You don't read well. You read too flow. What do you mutter there? Begin again. You don't know your lesson. There is your lesson. Pray, give me another lesson. Why do not you speak french? Will you eat your breakfast? What will you have for your breakfast? Keep yourself warm: else you Will you have some bread and will catch cold. Say, what you'll have? I do nothing but cough and Make haste to eat your break-Have you breakfasted? Take your work. Shew me your work. Do all that over again. You make mouths. Go and play a little. Come to work again, when you have played. Go and walk in the garden. Come again quickly. It is dinner-time. Sit down at table. Put your napkin before you. Where's your knife, your fork, and your spoon? Say grace.

E'at some soup, or pottage. E'at some. Will you have fome mutton? Will you have fat or lean? Do you love fat? Will you have some of that? Do you love sauce? Tell me what you love. E'at; you do not eat. Will you have a bone? Here, there is the wing of a Undress yourself. chicken. E'at bréad with your mèat. Have you drunk? Call, or afk for fome drink. This meat is very good. Will you have more of it? I have eat enough, or I have I come from home. dined heartily. Go and dance. Dance a courant, or a minuet. You do not dance well, Stand upright. Hold up your head. Make a courtefy. Lóok upón me. What do you look upon? Is your master gone? Have you done already? Go and fing a tune, or an air. Sing a fong. You do not fing well. Go and play upon the harpsichord. Prayers have not been fail yet It is not in tune. Can you tune it, or put it in One of our school-fellows. tune ? Return to your work. Go and léarn French. Where have you put your gram-Look for your book. What leffon have you got? Repeat your lesson. You do not know it. Read before me. You don't pronounce well. Can you say your lesson by heart? You do nothing but play. You have no memory.

You take no pains. What will you have for your fupper? Come to supper. E'at some milk. Don't eat so much fruit. You will be fick. Fruit is not good for you. Tis time to go to bed. Go to bed. Say your prayers. Rife to-morrow betimes.

1 w

Wh

I at

Ih

Do

Mà

Yo

Sit A

A

Pr

W

H

TI

W

W C

N

P

Y

V

N

I

XVIII. To go to School,

From whence come you? Whither are you going fo fat? I am going to church, and from thence to school. Go with me. Stay a little. Pray, let's go. Why do you play as you go? Don't trifle away the time, or de not loiter. We shall come soon enough. What is it a clock? It is near, or almost seven. The clock has not struck yet. Let us make haste. Who meets us there? Whither are you going? To school? Let's go togéther.

In School.

Sit down in your place. Hang up your hat. Where is your book? There it is. Get your lésson by heart. I will mark you.

I will tell my master. What are you writing? I am writing my exercise, I have written it all. Do not jog me. Make a little room. You have room enough, Sit farther. A little higher. A little lower. Pray, give me my book, Where do we begin? How far do we fay? Thus far, or so far. Which is your task? Whose book is this? Can you say your lesson without He pulled me by the hair. book ? Not yet. Prompt me a Httle. You must read it thrice over. Who faid fo? My master ordered us to do it. I have every thing about me. Have you a pen and ink? Write your exemple, and read He struck me on the face. your leilon. You have written very ill, and you do not know your lesson. You shall be whipt. You deserve to be whipt. Why do you come fo late? I had some business. What business stayed you? At what a clock did you rife? At eight a clock, Why did you rife so late? You are a fluggard. Stay in your place. Go out of my place. Why do you thrust me so? Who thrusts you? Pray, don't be angry. I will tell, or acquaint my maiter of it. I will complain to my master about it.

OHE

ol.

MIC

Tell, if you will, I care not. Sir, he will not let me alone. He fnátched away my bóok. He laughed at me, or he laughed in my face. The master speaks to you. He is angry with you. I will return you like for like. Tell, if you dare. He played the truant yesterday. You accuse me falfly. How can you deny it? Whence arose this quarrel? I will tell you in éarnest. I will tell you in your ear. He spit upon my clothes. He lolled out his tongue to me. He kicks me. He thrusts me out of my place. I will make you repent it. He does it on purpole. He gave me a box on the car. He icratched my face with his nails. Pray, let me alone. Why do you strike me? Who hurts you? Don't tear my book. Why do you interrupt us? Don't hinder me from getting my lésson. Mind your own business. Mind what you are about. What's the matter? Are you out of your wits? I will thrash you. What a noise is that! Take up this boy, and whip him foundly. Sir, I beg your pardon. Pray, Sir, forgive me this one time, and I will not do it any more.

AMILIAR DIALOGUES.

Dialogue I.

In the Morning.

Food morrow, Sir. (*) I am your most humble servant. I am infinitely obliged to you. I am yours. How do you do this morning? How is it with you, or with Not the best. your héalth? I thank you, Sir, I am very Well enough, or tolerably well. Prétty well, so, so.

At your fervice. I am overjoyed to fee you fo well, or in good health. I am very glad of it. I most humbly thank you. And you, Sir, how do you find yourfelf to - day? What ails you? or what is the matter with you? I have the head - ake, the rheum, and a cough. I am véry fórry for it.

How

How I am Tain I ca

> W ni 1 co

> > al Wha tè I dr Tha It v fe

I b

IV

I t

Hò

Ib

Is

Ye

H

Sh

H

Si

I

^(*) Sir , mein herr , ift ber Litel im Anreden ; fonft aber wird Gentleman gebraucht , wenn fein eigener Namen in Verbindung fieht; in der viel fachen Zahl wird sowohl im Anreden , als sonft Gentleman gebraucht, und ift beffer als Sirs.

Mr. ober Master, Mister, wird gebraucht vor eigenen Namen als: Mr. Young; bei Handwerksleuten aber und Besigern ober Herren von etwas wird Master, Master, gesagt. Bei Baronen ober Kittern aber heißt es Sir; j. B. Sir Charles Grandison.

My Lord, your Lordship, und My Lady ober your Ladyship wird blog bei vornehmen Abel gebraucht.

Madam wird an etwas geringere Frauenzinmer, und Mrs. ober Miftres an gemeine Frauen; Mis aber an Fraulein, und Jungfern gebraucht.

Gentlewoman wird gebraucht, wie Gentleman, außer ber Anredung.

How long are you ill? I am so since yesterday. I am so these two days.

I catched cold yesterday, and was obliged to cough all the night.

I could not get a wink of fleep

all last night. What do you drink, coffee or

I drink but tea with milk. That will do you very good.

It will do you better than coffee.

I believe so too.

short time.

I thank you, Sir.

How does Mylady do?

I believe the is well. She was well since I saw her.

Is the already come back from You are in great halte. the country?

Yes, Sir.

10

1,

How long has she been in the

She has been there but a fortnight.

How long is the in town? Since last thesday, wednesday,

thursday, &c.

Here the is a coming.

Mádam, I am your môst obedient fervant; how have you done, fince I faw you?

am indifferently well.

of order last night.

Truly, that I am very forry for Do you love tea, or coffee? What ails you then? what's your That's all one to me; what you disease, or distemper?

glad to fee you this afternoon.

I am very forry I have no time to fee her to -day; I have fo earnest business, that I shall be obliged to stay at home all this afternoon,

Why fo, Sir?

Because it is postday.

That's true, I did not think on't. But will you do me the favour to present her my respects, you will mightily oblige me by it.

I will not fail to do it.

I with you may recover in all will come to fee her to - morrow.

Give the Gentleman a chair. Sit down a little; or take a chair.

Indéed I cánnot.

Will you be gone fo foon? Yes, Sir, I am obliged to go home again.

I came only to know how you did.

Farewell, Sir, I thank you for your vilit.

Dialogue II.

At Breakfasting and Walking.

Always very well; but now I Sir, are you for breakfasting, or will you breakfast, Sir? I was a little indisposed, or out Have you already breakfasted? M Not yet.

please.

I had the cholic; but now I am Here, Sir, drink some dithes of

How does your fifter do?

She is obliged to you, fhe well.

It is very good. I like it very well.

You must drink some dishes I did not stay long; I believe more.

No, Sir, I have drunk enough; otherwise I shall not be able Then I must be content against to eat a bit at dinner.

Now let's take a turn in the Au- What a pleasant place this is! garden.

Will you be pleased to come Here are three large walks.

along with us?

You will do me a great favour, to let me enjoy your company I am quite charmed with this the longer.

Then let's go and hire a coach. I like it more than the Prater. There is a hackney - coach.

There is a hackney - coachman.

Còachman!

Your pléasure, Sir. Are you hired?

No Sir, whither would you have me drive?

Turn your coach.

Open the door, and carry us to the Augarden. How much must you have?

Two pieces of twenty.

That's too much; I'll give you one piece.

No, Sir, it is too little.

If you will not do for half a florin, I shall pitch upon another.

Step into the coach.

Stop hère.

Have you any business here?

Have a little patience.

But, Sir, time goes away.

Do not trouble yourself about Yes, Sir, it is he. that.

No you stay long?

No, I will return presently.

There's your money. I must have more.

I shall give no more. But consider, Sir, I have lost How, Sir can it be so late? fo much time by your staying It is upon the stroke.

to long at that house.

half, a florin is enough for fuch a líttle way. Go.

It 15

It gi

You

t ca

You

m

Pray

Let It i

Are

I as

No

Wh

Ab

Th

Is

N

D

P

no Don

to

my will.

Till dinner - time you will have What a beautiful prospect is that, a good stomach again. and what fine allies!

How fit for study!

Let us strike into that wood, or let's go into that grove.

Garden.

To be sure, Sir, there's a great

difference.

There is no comparison. The shade here is much cooler, and the allies are fo thick, that the rays of the fun cannot pierce through the trees, and besides they are so well planted, and set in so good an order, that the eye is quite ravished.

are likewise the finest Here people of the town to be feen, all dreft very neat and fathionable; nor is here so much dust as in the Prater, where all people of fashion are hidden in coaches, and every thing feems to be in a hurry.

I néver go there, excépt there

be a firework.

I believe there is the Emperor a walking.

Let's take off our hats and make a bow.

What is it a clock?

See by your watch, what a clock

It is nine a clock?

It is near nine a clock,

It is nine paft. It grows warm, let us go in town again. You go too fast. not keep pace with you. Don't go fo fast. You are a forry walker, or footman.

Pray; go a little foftlier.

Let's rest a little. It is not worth while.

Are you weary?

eve

uch

inf

nat,

s!

d,

his

eat

r, .,

lot

1d

it-

an

te

ft

h e

n

I am mightily weary; or tired. Now we are in town.

of feeing you again?

About feven and a half in the evening.

Then we shall take a turn on the ramparts.

Dialogue III.

At Dinner.

Is it dinner - time? Not yet. Dinner was put off to - day till one a clock. At what a clock do you use to go to dinner? At twelve a clock. Pray, Sir, take a dinner with us to-day. Lay the table - cloth, or spread the table. ipread. Serve up, or let on the meat. upon the table. Set the chairs in order round Sir, I drink your health. the table, and put cushions on To your health. them. Here wants a cover.

napkins and a towel to dry' our hands on. Call for dinner, and tell Mr. N. we all stay for him. t cannot follow you, or I can-|Sir, I invite you to dinner only to enjoy your good company. I shall entertain you with mean fare. Is dinner not ready yet? Yes, Sir, it is already ferved up, or the meat is on the table. Well let us fay grace. Sit down, for take a place at table. When shall I have the honour Why do not you sit down in the first place? I will not suffer you to sit at the lower end of the table. Tis all one. Let's forbear compliments, I pray. Let us live frèely togéther. What do you love better, house hold or white bread? I love brown bréad better. Boy, bring fome new houshold bread. Shall I cut you some of the upper or under-crust? As you pleafe. This bread is stale, mouldy, &c. Give us some other bread. Shall I help you to some capon, chicken or wood - cock? Sir, I shall be so free as to help myfelf. Sir, you eat and drink nothing. The cloth is laid or the table is Boy, give the Gentleman some drink. Fill a glass of wine, or ale. Fill it up to the brim. Set the falt-feller and plates You must drink a bumper, or you must drink it up. My fervice to you.

Boy, bring knives, forks, spoons, I'll pledge you er do you reason.

I thank you, Sir.

But, Sir, you don't eat.

I eat with all my heart. Eat what you love best.

Drink about.

Sir, you are a good carver; you No, Sir, 'tis because the bed is carve to all, and eat nothing yourfelf.

I have dined so much, that I Have you made my bed, or is thall not be able to eat any my bed made? afternoon's lunchion.

I think every body has done.

If every body has done, let's Beat up the feather-bed, and rife from the table and drink coffee.

Take away. Let us give thanks. Sir, I am infinitely obliged to Lay my breeches and all my you for your excellent diner.

You make me blush. I ask your pardon for having entertained you no better.

Dialogue IV.

At Going to Bed.

Night comes on. It grows dark. It grows towards night.

It is very late. It is time to go Before break of day. Don't forto bed.

At what time do you use to go There is no tinder in it, and to bed?

At midnight.

That's very late; I go to bed at fun-fet.

That's too foon.

I go to bed betimes.

And when do you rife, or get Give me the chamber-pot. up?

At fix a clock.

Half an hour past, or after fix I must go to the close-stool. a clock.

Do you lie alone?

No, Sir. Mr. N. lies with me.

What

Sóme

It is

At F

Who

You

My

O'p

The

Star

k

Gó

1 2

Ri

W

It

Is

I

V

A I

15 It is

or is my bedfellow. I am very fleepy, or quite asleep. E'at some radishes to whet your Why will not you go to bed?

stomach.

I believe you are afraid of

cold.

Get it warmed.

Take away this dish, and set Betty, take the warming pan, on the other.

The dessert, or fruit is very I'll go to bed, you may sit up good, it answers all the rest. as long as you will or please.

My bed is ill made; make it up

again.

give me a night-cap.

Boy, help me pull off my coat, my Thoes, and stockings.

clothes in order, that I may présently find them in the morning.

Snuff the candle.

Put out the candle, that it may not take fire, whilst we are afleep.

Call me to-morrow betimes. Will you remember to wake me?

Yes, Sir, I will not fail.

At what time shall I wake you? get to prepare the tinderbox.

all the matches are gone, or loft; The steel and flints are also good for nothing.

Then bid the maid make some tínder and buy' new mátches,

flints and a steel.

It is broken.

Why do you leap out of the bed?

Put on your shoes lest you catch

What

What noise do I hear? It is very dark yet.

Dialogue V.

At Rising in the Morning, Dreffing one's felf.

is there?

It is I.

ne,

ep.

of its.

n,

up

ſe,

R

1p

d

Your name, Sir. My name is Smith.

Open the door.

The door is bolted, or locked. It is in my coat-pocket. Stay a little , I must fetch the Which comb will you have me kev.

Good morrow, Sir. How! you are a bed still? Awake.

I am awake. You waked me. Rife, up, up! It is time to rife.

It is broad day. What a clock is it?

It is half an hour past, or after eight.

Is it possible? I was fast a fleep. I am going to rife. I am rifing.

I shall rife immediately.

At fix a clock. I went to bed so late last night, that I could not get up be- Where are my flippers?

times to-day. How loth you are to rife!

You are a lazy body.

For my part, I think the mor-ning-fleep is the best of all. Give me my coat.

off your bed-cloths.

You fee I am rifing.

my stockings and garters.

thread ones.

Make hafte to drefs yourfelf. Some body knocks at the door. What! do you dress yourself in the bed?

That's the fashion.

A fine fashion indeed!

Bid the maid bring me a clean Thirt.

and That is not clean, it is foul.

These stockings have holes in them. Mend them a little.

Who knocks at the door? Who Bring my wig (perriwig) a little foap, or my wash-ball, the towel, my comb, the bason to wash my hands in, and my handkerchief.

I cánnot find your hándkerchief.

bring, the ivory-comb, the bóx-comb or hórn-comb?

The ivory-comb.

Some body has broken five or fix teeth out of it.

My hands are dirty.

I must wash my face, my hands and my mouth.

That cross wench has brought me no clean water.

My drawers are unfown.

Sow them again.

What time do you use to rise at? Have you a needle and thread? Yes, but I have no thímble. Go then and look for one.

Under the bed.

I see but one; the other is a great way under the bed.

ning-fleep is the best of all. Give me my coat.

If you will not rise, I will pull Which coat will you please to put on to-day, the green or red one?

Boy, reach, or bring me my Which I had on yesterday.

night-gown, or morning-gown, Brush my hat clean, it is all dusty, and full of hair.

Which stockings, the silk, or Bring my razors, and warm me some water.

All one, bring which you will. My razors do not cut well; they

must be ground. Carry them to the grinder to-day.

I will not fail.

I have cut myself; I am a fumbler.

You bleed, Sir.

It is no matter, or it matters not, or that's nothing; it will not be seen.

Get you out a little, till I have put on my fhirt; after that you may come in again.

Where is the hair-dreffer; is he

not come yet.

He has been here an hour fince, Did you buy all those things? and left word he would come Yes, truly, they were not gi-

Give me my gloves, hat, sword, You have a fine library and two cane and cloak.

Here they are.

Dialogue VI.

Between two Friends.

Sir, I take the liberty to come, or wait upon you, and pay you my respects in your new lódging.

Sir, you do me a great favour; you are very welcome, and I môst húmbly thank you.

I find you very well lodged here. I am lodged conveniently; well enough for the price.

V hat do you pay a year?

Six hundred florins.

That is not dear; that's very

You have then the whole story for yourfelf and your family.

How many rooms have you?

I have eight, namely a drawing a bedchamber or alcove, a study, a nursery, a by'-room I love this instrument exceeding-

for my man, and a chamber for my maid-servants, and besides a kitchen, a cellar and a garret.

Ty

But

Wi

Th

Is

It !

Pra

By

Ho

It In

It

1

1

H

1

I

1

I see you are very well furnish. ed, and your lodging is on the best place of the town; you have likewise a good prospect; in short there is nothing wanting for a Gentleman like you.

Does all this furniture belong to

you?

To be sure, Sir.

ven me.

globes there,

How do you get your books · bound?

After I have bought them in sheets, or boards, I get some bound in sheep's, others in calf's or turkey - leather, and the rest stitched or sowed.

Most of them are gilt on the leaves and back, and titled. Did you buy those two globes? No, Sir, they were left with me for fix ducats, that were owing to me.

They are not worth so much. I would sell them for half the money, if I could get rid of them.

Do you know the use of them! Pretty well I wish I knew more. I hear, you are likewise skilled in musick.

Yes, Sir, but I have not practised it a great while.

You play upon the german flute, and violin; pray let me hear you play upon this instrument. room, a parlor, a dining-room, It is not in tune. I must put it in tune.

ly, and you play like a vir- Is he married? tuòfo.

fed to come in and fee it?

With all my heart.

count of its prospect, which Is his fifter married? is better here than in any other. Yes, Sir. Is this your picture here?

It 15 10.

ber

be-

and

ifh.

01

vn;

PÓing

like

s to

?

gi-

Wo

oks

in

me

in

nd

he

d.

5?

ne

ıg

10

of

e.

1

t.

t

Pray, by whom was it drawn? By' Mr. N. Why' do you afk? How do you like it?

It is incomparably well done. I never faw two faces more alike. Is the handfome?

It is like you.

I am mightily pleafed with it

tòo.

I will not trouble you any longer, Sir. I have the honour to recommend myself to you. Farewell, Sir, till I have the hónour of feeing you again.

Dialogue VII.

To a Inquire after one.

Who is that Gentleman? He is an Englishman. I took him for a Frenchman. Then you mistook. Where does he live? In the Carinthian, or Italian street.

Does he keep house? No, Sir, he lives in lodgings. At whose house does he lodge? He lodges at Mr. Smith's, at the fign of the Savage, in the second story, or two pair of

ftairs. How old is he?

vears old.

I do not take him to be so old. He cannot be much younger.

No, Sir.

But you have not been in my Are his father and mother alive? parlor yet; will you be plea- His mother is alive still, but his father is déad thèse two years. Has he ony brothers and fifters? This room I like best, on ac- He has two brothers and a sister.

To whom? To Mr. N.

She was a rich match then, or a great fortune ?

She had twenty thousand florins for her portion.

She is not ugly. She is pretty enough; The is a little pitted with the finall pox, but fhe has an infinite deal of wit, or fhe is very witty.

Pray tell me, the Gentleman we speak of, does he speak well

énglish?

He speaks it very well.

Although he be an englishman, he speaks french, italian, spanish and german.

How came he to be master of so mány lánguages?

He has a happy memory, and has been a good traveller.

He has been two years at Paris, fix months in Italy, a year at Madrid, and a year and a half he is in Germany.

Is it long fince you know him? It is about three months, fince I had the honour to be first acquainted with him.

Where came you acquainted with him?

I got acquainted with him at Milano's.

I believe he is five and twenty He is of a fine proper size, notther too tall, nor too low.

He goes always very neat, and drelles very well.

How is he called? He is called Islington. I shall make you acquainted with him. I shall be obliged to you for it. What news is there? When will you have us go and What's the best news? wait upon him? When you pleafe. At what a clock may one fee news do you hear? him at home? I can see him at any time, for I have heard no news. he is my intimate friend. Let's go then and fee him tomórrow mórning. With all my heart, when is it Did you hear any thing of the

When you can spare time. Adieu, Sir, I wish you a good! I wish you the same and am

convenient for you?

your fervant.

Is Mr. Islington at home? No, Sir, he is not at home, or within. How long is he gone out? He is but just gone out. Did he leave word, when he should come home? He faid nothing when he went In what country is he? be back within an hour. ly you will find him at home. Pray, tell him that I was here to wait upon him, and that I

shall call upon him another

time, because I have some-

him.

Dialogue VIII.

How

I mak

This will will

this

to

cy

to

What

Take

But

Wha

The

Fold

Put

Mak

Wha Put

111 May

'Tis Hav

Yes Hay

> The b

> You

Bò

F

t

Of News.

What news is there abroad? Do you hear any news; or what I know none. None at all. What do they fay about town, or abroad ? There is no talk of any thing. war? There's a talk of a fiege; they say G. is besieged.

They fay they have raised the siège, but that report has proved falle.

From whom have you it? I have it from good hands,

Dialogue IX.

To Write a Letter,

Is not this post-day? Why'? Because I have a letter to write. Whom do you write to? To my Father. He is in Saxony. He left word, that he should Give me a sheet of fine dutch paper, a pen and a little ink. If you will give yourself the Step into my eloset, you'll find trouble to come again, 'tis like- upon the table all what you have occasion for, There are no pens. There are some in the ink-horn, or standish.

They are good for nothing. thing of confequence to tell There are some others. Will you be pleased to make me pens? There are quills. Give me your pen-knife.

How

How do you make pens? I make them my own way.

This pen is not bad; it is pret-

ty góod. Will you make me a pácket of this letter and this pamphlet? What feal will you have me put

cy'pher.
But stay a little, I have forgot Shall we dine together then? to fubscribe it.

What day of the month is this? The twelfth, the last,

Fold up, or make up that letter. Put the superscription to it. Make up the cover and feal it. What wax shall I put to it? Put éither black, ar red, no

matter which.

May not I put wafers to it? Tis all one.

Have you put the date?

Yes, Sir.

Have you no fand, or powder? There is the landbox, or powder-

You may likewife dry' your writing with blotting paper.

Boy, carry this letter to the post; there is the money; go quickly and make haite back again.

Dialogue X.

To Go to an Inn.

Sir, I am glad to meet with you so happily.

And I am likewise overjoyed to A backroom, that we may talk fee you fo well.

From whence do you come in

fuch a heat? I come from a friend of mine. What design are you upon, may I know it?

My design, I assure you, is nowith a friend.

Have you promised him? for otherwise I would desire you to come and dine with me; for I hope I am of the number of your friends.

Take my coat of arms, or my No, I have not promised him,

With all my heart, I desire nothing else, but to enjoy the

company of fo good a friend as you are; but I am afraid I shall be troublesome to you. Not in the least, Sir, you can-

not do me a greater kindness. And it will be the greatest satisfaction to me in the world to

enjoy your conversation. What inn shall we go to?

Where you think best.

Will you please to go to the Swan, or to the Hunting-Horn here hard by'?

Tis all one to me: be pleased to walk before, I will fol-

low you immediately.

Well, I'll go then to fhow your the way, that we may lose no more time.

Master, can we have a room here?

Yes, Gentlemen, there are rooms enóugh.

Pray, show us, whither we shall

What room will you be pleafed to have, backwards or forwards?

more freely together, for in the forerooms there are too many people.

But, Gentlemen, there is already a foreroom here, where there is no body; and if you will have it, I shall let no Sir, I'll eat of these pullets.

bódy còme in.

Well, Landlord, so much the bétter, if we can have a room, that goes out in the street. So Are fish dear here? by', and we shall not think the time long.

Landlord, have you any thing,

that is good to eat?

I will find something for you, let me alone for that, you shall be accommodated, as you ought

Well, let us lay our fwords by'. Make haste a little, pray, Landlord, for I am very hungry.

Have you not breakfasted yet? Yes, but it is a great while since; for I never go out before I Landlord, bring the reckoning; have drunk some dishes of coffee or tea, or eat some butter and a bit of bréad.

Truly, you do not amis, Sir; after that rate you can stay well enough till dinner.

I am of the lame opinion.

There is white bread and brown, choose which you please.

I eat houshold bread.

Sweet-heart, bring some falt and mustard here.

Go and fetch a bottle of good old Austria-wine.

Get the glasses well washed, or

Will you not please to have some beer too?

Yes, but bring the beer, or ale before the wine.

To your héalth, Sir.

Sir, I am your most humble ser- Yes, Sir, will you give yourself vant.

I will pledge you presently.

Hold, the glass is too full, pour out a little again.

Taste of this dish.

Shall I help you to a bit of this hare 2

Here are partridges, wood-cocks phéasants, quails, larks, ph geons, turkeys, geefe and ducks, No,

By t

Will

Wel

I

be

I'

be

Wh

W

he

The

W

Ha

Yes

Sho

t

1

Th

W

Six

Th

Up

Th

T

W

W

H

N

we may fee what people pass No, God be thanked; for there is no scarcity of in- and out. landish fish. Hère are carps, pikes, stockfishes, oysters, herrings, &c.

Sir, take a bit of this faufage, to make you taste your wine. Squeeze your lemon upon that

faufage.

Landlord, we thank you kindly for our good entertainment. Gentlemen, it is not so much

worth , I am forry I had no

better for you.

how much must we pay a head here?

It is no more than a rixdollar a perion.

We shall be your customers for the future.

Géntismen, I môst húmbly thank you; pray, do me the favour to call in here oftener.

We will not fail. Farewell.

Dialogue XI.

To Hire a Lodging.

Mistress, have you a room, or chamber to let?

Yes, Sir, what chamber would you please to have?

One pair of stairs, or in the first story; let me see it.

the trouble to walk up?

This is the room and there is the closet, both very lightlom. What do you alk for it?

How will you take it, Sir, by the month or by the year?

By

By the month. Tis two directs a month. Will not half a fovereign do? No, Sir, I never had less than I afk you.

KS.

ut.

ps.

lér-

ge,

ne.

hat

dly

uch

15;

ead

lar

for

ink

our

07

ıld

the

félf

15

m.

by

ere Well , I'il give you two ducats, because it is so well furnished. I'll go, fetch my things, and be here presently again.

what fign is it, that hangs out hère ?

The street is the Italian - Street, and the fign of the Horse.

Dialogue XII.

Of Buying and Selling.

What will you buy', Sir? Have you any good cloth? Yes, Sir, of the best in town. Show me a piece of good cloth, black or coloured.

There is a very fine cloth, Sir, if you will like the colour.

What's this a yard?

Six florins and fixteen groats.

That's a mad prize; but do you know, I'll give you five florins The fooner, the better. and eléven groats.

Upón my word I cannot give it, it costs me more.

There are five florins and three pieces of leventeen.

prize.

Will you take fix florins? Well I will not stand on so small a matter, or difference, I hope you will be my customer another time.

I will with all my heart.

me cut off?

Six. There is your money. Will you have it carried home? Next week,

Yes, Sir, if there be some bódy, or porter here about. Hère, hónest man, go alóng with that Gentleman to his lodging.

Dialogue XIII.

With a Taylor.

What's the name of this street? Master, I have occasion for a new fuit of clothes for the wi 1ter, but it must be fas hionable. Have you bought the cloth alréady?

Yes, there it is.

Sir, there's hardly enough, for you are very tall and corpulent.

I beg your pardon, there's enough in conscience. I never had more.

Must I find the lining, filk and búttons?

Yes; but what buttons do you think I dught to take?

Plain silk-buttons, Sir, as it is the fashion now; for goldbuttons are out of fashion a long while; when will you have it?

You shall have it next week, and very well done, I affure you, Sir; for I have wrought for the best of our Gentlemen these ten years.

Truly, I cannot give it for that Well, do well, and be as good as your word.

I will not fail, Sir.

Where is my fuit? Tis not made yet. How many yards will you have You shall work no longer for me.

When fhall I have it ?

No fooner? 'Tis impossible.

You have had my fuit a great With a Laundress, or Wifber. while.

'Tis not my fault.

Did not you promise to let me Landlady, can you help me to have it this week?

To promise, and to be as good as one's word, are two things. Why then do you promise?

And I as well as others; my money is as good as theirs.

'Tis impossible to please every By' the piece, by the month or bódy.

If you don't bring it after to- By the year.

morrow, it shall be the last My lowest rate is twenty florins.

I will certainly not fail, you shall have it.

Dialogue XIV.

With a Shue - maker.

Master, have you any shoes, that Tell the pièces and I shall set will fit me?

I'll see, if you please to sit down See now, whether I have the

What shoes will you be pleased to have?

Good, strong shoes, for it is Pray, see you tear nothing. extrèmely dirty.

Wooden, or leathern heels?

Leathern, to be sure; for the see how it is all marked.
wooden heels are good for Sir, do not trouble yourself in nóthing in foul weather.

Here is a pair, that will fit you. They are too little, they will You shall have it saturday night pinch my feet.

What do you think of these? I do not like them, they are clownish shoes.

There are better ones. What's the prize of them?

Five pièces of séventeen is the ordinary prize.

There they are.

Dialogue XV.

Not

But

I ma

lái

ót 1 kn

in

ny

lic fr I an

P

a No.

> E ė

From 01

Fro

Hò

Six

You

I

C

Die

By

Die

Ye

Ha

No

I

If

W

I

1

16

woman.

a laundress?

Yes, Sir, there is one below. that I know.

Let her come up.

Sir, other people will be ferved Mistress, what must I give you as well as you. to wash my linnen?

How will you have it was hed, Sir?

by the year?

time you have worked for me. Well, I am willing to give you will certainly not fail, you what you ask. But I expect to have my linnen well washed. Pray, do it with care; for you must know I am a little nice in this particular.

Sir, you will have no cause to

complain.

them down.

right number; whilst I read do you teli.

'Tis all right.

But above all, take care you do not change my kinnen.

the least about it.

When shall I expect my linnen! at fürthest.

Dialogue XVI.

Between an Englisbman and a Gérman.

Do you understand the english tongue ? Not

Not very well. But you will foon learn it; for I have observed that all Ger-II will not take you off from your mans are able of learning our language in a shorter time than other foreigners commonly do. know the reason of it, because in the English are a great many words and phrases resemlieve they originally derive from it.

I am of the same opinion. I suppose you have been at London It is a tragedy. a great while?

No, Sir, I never have been in King Lear. England. I have learnt the Who is the author of it? énglish lánguage in Gérmany. Shakespear. From whom did you léarn it, Is this the first time it is acted?

or who was your Master?

From Mr. fuch - a - one. How many months have you

léarned? Six months.

to

W,

rou

ed,

10

1s. ou

£

d.

uc

ce

to

et

0

You speak it very well. I understånd it better, than I

can speak. Did you pay your Master by the month or by lessons?

By lessons. I paid him two du- With all my heart. cats for sixteen lessons.

Did he come every day?

Yes, Sir.

Have you no acquaintance with any Englishman?

No, Sir, none at all.

Mr. N. and other english Gentlemen.

If you will please to do me that

When will you come and fee But the curtain is drawing, let me again?

Whenever you pleafe.

I shall be glad to see you at any time.

Are you in hade to go?

Yes, Sir, unless your commands detain me.

bufiness.

Dialogue XVII.

To Go to See a Play.

bling the German; and I be- They say there is a play acted to-day.

> Is it a comedy, a tragedy, an opera, or a farce?

What's its name?

No, Sir, it is already the fixth. How did it take every time it was represented?

It was acted with universal ap-

plause.

Shakespear is an author, that is already famous for many other tragedies, especially for Prince Hamlet.

Shall we go and fee it?

Shall we go into a box? I would rather go into the Noble-

pit, because the commonpit is always too full of people. How do you like that mulick?

Methinks, it is very fine. I will make you acquainted with The boxes and galleries are full alréady, and as you see, we are very much crowded in the

pit. favour, I shall be obliged to The boxes are full of ladies. I never saw the house so full.

us hear.

The play is done, let's return home.

How did you like it?

I like it exceedingly well. 'Tis

one of the best tragedies. Mr. Shroeder has performed his part mightily well. He is undoubtedly one of the best players That's nothing, there are more in Gérmany. I believe King Lear himself could not have acted his part better than Mr. Shroéder has done.

Next week they fay Prince Ham- Between a Gentleman and a Post let is to be exhibited.

Then I will not fail to go there again and see Mr. Brockman Have you good horses? act the part of Hamlet.

He is a player not inferior to Mr. I will go to -. proud of having two fuch famous players.

theaters in Germany.

Dialogue XVIII.

To Afk the Way.

Hark, ye honest friend, is this What must the guide have? the Way to -?

Yes, Sir, strait forward, till When must you have the horses? you come to that high tree then you must take to the left

many miles is it from Sir, I'll give you earnest. hence?

Two miles and a half.

Is it not dangerous to travel Will you fee the guide?

Not at all, except in the night. Pray, fhow me the way, I'll pay you for it.

With all my heart.

Look here, is this the very Between a Physician and a fiel place, hard by that tree they robbed th'other day a rich merchant and took a great Sir, I have fent for you. deal of money from him? What ails you, Sir?

Let's make hafte to get from I have a pain in my head, and hence, for fear they do the my ftomach akes. ame to us.

No, Sir, there is no fear for Since yesterday,

that; for those that did ; have been caught and hanged fince.

high-way-men than they.

Dialogue XIX.

master.

Whither will you go?

Shroeder. Our theater can be Yes, Sir, we have very good ones.

Where are they? They are the envy of all the I will show them to you. How many must you have?

I must have two. Will you have a guide? Yes, help me to one.

How much do you take a day? I take -.

He must have -.

To-morrow morning at five a clock.

They shall be ready. Give us good saddles. You shall have some of the beit.

To-morrow morning will be time enough.

Dialogue XX.

Perfon.

What ails you, Sir? How long is it since?

Have No, Have None Let I You I fee

my You I wa No m

Don Wha Tak You h Chè b

> Pra . Iv Nu

> > W

TI

Són

g

3 ŀ

Have

Have you flept to-night? No, I cánnot flèep. Have you any stomach ? None at all. Let me feel your pulse. You are in a fever. my bódy. You must be let blood. I was let blood last week. No matter; to - morrow you must also take physick. Don't go out, keep in bed. What diet must I keep? Take new-laid eggs and broth. You must fend for a nurse, if you have none. Cheer up; I hope you will be I am much better. better to-morrow. Some body asks for me; I must Perfectly well. go and visit a patient. Pray, come and vilit me tomorrow. I won't fail. Nurse, let some body go for a fürgeon. last week.

red

ore

0

The second Visit.

Are you something better? Yes, I thank God; I find my- Between a Lady and her Waitingsélf a little better. Your fever is gone. Have you been let blood? I was let blood yesterday. Where is your blood? It is in the window. You must be let blood again. Your blood is over hot and cor- Yes, Madam. rupted. Did your phy'fick work well? How many stools have you had? Ten or twelve. Does your head ake still? No.

1So much the better. You must take another purge after to-morrow. I will do whatever you will órder me. Keep yourself warm. I feel a héaviness through all Does not your appetite return? Yes, Sir, I could willingly eat fomething. Well, you may eat of a chicken. and drink some small beer. Endéavour to rest, I will come again to-morrow.

The third Vifit.

Is all right to day? Did you fleep well last night? In two or three days you may go abroad. Take a little wine-What wine? White or red wine? Which you please, Whom will you have? Have you a good stomach now? The same who has let me blood I am very hungry. You may eat, but moderately. I thank you.

Dialogue XXI.

Who is there? Do you call, Madam? Yes, what's a clock? It is half an hour past ten, Is it so late? Well, give me my fhift. It is not warm; I am going to warm it. Is there a good fire in my closet ? A very good one.

Take

Take care you don't burn my Lace me very tight, fhift.

Give me my waftcoat and morning-gown.

Here they are, Madam.

Give me my flippers, my ftockings and my garters.

I cannot find the garters.

What have you done with them? or what is become of them? I cannot tell.

Look for them.

I do look for them every where. You leave all things in disorder. I have found the garters.

Spread the toilet, and wipe the looking-glass a little, it is all Where is the patch-box ?

dirty. Reach me a chair.

Give me my combing-cloth.

Comb my héad.

Softly! how do you go to work? How do you like me? I believe you have taken the Very well, or you look very well fkin off my head.

Give me my head-dress.

Give me a pin.

There is the pin-cushion.

Give me my green fattin petti- Madam, the coach is ready, it coat, my rose-coloured gown, and my manteau.

Help me put my stays on;

or ve close.

Where are my ruffles.

Has the taylor brought my ftd. macher, which I bespoke ye. sterday?

No, Madam.

Then he shall have my custom no longer.

He neglects his customers too much.

Give me my tippet, my gloves, my muff, my fan, &c.

Give me a clean handkerchief. Sweeten, or perfume that hand-

kerchief. There it is, Madam.

Open the powder-box.

Give me the puff to powder my hàir.

Is not my head awry?

1.

she !

who

The

but 1

who

in

time how wor had ney ther gòu rest dam Gra the to

> in mi ing da

2.

No, Mádam.

Go, and bid the coachman put the horses to the coach.

is before the door.

Lay up all my clothes, and put all things in order.



AND

SMART SAYINGS.

on

es,

id.

t

to buit at.

3. A parcel of merry fellows, in a country-town, having a especially for his cosmography, mind to humbug an honest top-happened to lose his way going dark evening on his return Whichwood; and being then

I from a neighbouring valage, 1. Lady being afked, how where he had got exceedingly fhe liked a gentleman's singing, who had a very stinking breath? The Words are good, said she, his horse, made pretences of risting his pockets of what he hat the Air is intolerable.

2. The Dutchess of Newcastle, and then set him upon his horse who wrote plays and someness again, with his face to the tail. who wrote plays and romances again, with his face to the tail. in King Charles the Second's The horse well acquainted with time, asked Bishop Wilkins, the way home, carried his ma-how she could get up to the ster, safe into the yard; where world in the moon, which he the wife, hearing her husband's had discovered; for as the jour-voice, went out with a candle, ney must needs be very long, and seeing his situation, hastily there would be no possibility of inquired the cause. Ab, Mary, going through with it, without said the farmer, as well as he could resting on the way? Ob, Má-speak, I have been robbed and dam, said the bishop, as your murthered by a parcel of rogues, Grace has built so many castles in who have stolen all my money, and, the dir, you cannot want a place what vexes me more, they have cut my borfe's béad off.

ing farmer, way-laid him one to Oxford, in the forest of

men, the man earnestly entreat- very bard at the bottom; I'll war bey de

An arch-rogue, who sat in the chimney-corner, cried out to him, Sir, you'll burn your spurs presently. My boots you mean, I suppose? I did, and it is, Sir, but you led the gentleman. No, Sir, replied the other, they are burnt day at dinner at Roger Williams's, already.

low who heard him, faid, he modes and fashions; particularly would show him the way immethe ruffles, Which, he said, were diately; Do but cross the kennel, the fine ornament to the band, and said he, to you goldsmith's s'hop, had been followed by the other

thither presently.

made a greater figure than his ment upon their invention, by income would bear, and his re-adding a shirt to it.

giment not being paid as they 10. A gentleman on his trackpected, was forced to lay down vels abroad, had lodged at an part of his équipagé. A fèw days inn, where they made him a after, walking by the road-side most extravagant bill for his enhe saw one of his soldiers loustertainment, which he disputed ing himself under a hedge; What with the waiter; but to no purare you doing there? said the cappose, for he sound himself obtain. Why, saith, Sir, answered liged to pay it. Just as the horses the soldier. example; getting rid of part of my with his usual civility, came to retinue.

a steep hill, and being afraid hostler stepped up to his master, the foot of it was boggifh, cal- and complained of what damage led out to a clown, that was the rats had done the preceding ditching and asked him, if it night. Why, are you much troub-

the doctor told him he did not know the way. What, said the level of the whole world, and cannot find out of this little wood?

5. A traveller, coming into

fucb e made come 11 cóm end out, your 12 mad

> exce leng

tòo : by f

1 at why

par

rec

héa

he imp for nen

> gre an an né ót

fat

ed fir

20

d

6. A countryman inquiring the of the happy genius of his na-way to Newgate, an arch fel-tion, in projecting all the fine and move off with one of the filver nation. Roger allowed what he tankards, and it will bring you faid, but observed at the same time, That the English , according 7. A certain captain, who had to custom, had made a great improve-

the foldier, I am following your were ordered out, the landlord, with him a good journey; and 8. A gentleman riding down while they were talking, the was hard at the bottom. The led with rats, faid the gentleman, orse rick come to your bouse again.

og,

vear 1thhe

did

the ed. you

mile.

one S'S ing

naine

rly

ere

and ber he me ng

ve-

1an

ned

7-)-25 l, 0 d 0

. 1

never bappened to me.

another, if I were you I would ported, it seems, says the siddler, never go to sea. Why, said the but I knew it was a lie as soon as other, where did your great-grand. I heard it.

17. Two country-attorneys overed, In their beds. Then, said the taking a waggoner on the road, first, if I were you, I would never and thinking to crack a joke to to bed.

intolerably! faid the innkeeper, guinea, which is too light, and I the seturned the gentleman, I could see and part with it, some how or ent. out you in a way to get rid of them, other, on the road. Yes, Sir, says or Sir, says the other, I should be the footman, I'll endeavour to do much obliged to your Honour. There it. Tagg remonstrated against is nothing so easy and so certain as this, as both dishonest and cruel; this scheme I shall tell you, quoth the gentleman; Only make them at his admonstrant only laughed at his admonstrant of the world nade me, and not one of them will When they came to the inn at might the gentleman collect his night, the gentleman called his fervant, to know if he had pafsompany with his sweet-heart, fed off the guinea. Tes, Sir, says
and wanting his servant, cried the man, I did it slily. Aye, out, Where is my blockbead? Upon Dick, said the master, I fancy your shoulders, said the lady. thou art a sly fort of a fellow;
12. A drunken fellow having but tell me how. Why, Sir, says
made away with all his goods, the footman, the people refujed it except his featherbed, was at at break-fast, and so they did where length obliged to part with that your Honour dined; but as I had too; for which being reproved a groat to pay at the turnpike, I by some friends, Phoo! says he, whipped it in between the halfpence,

I am very well, thank beaven, and and the man put it in his pocket and why should I keep my bed?

13. A gentleman, who was parting some people in a fray, livelihood by fiddling at fairs received so large a cut in his and about the country, was one head that the surgeon told him day met by an acquaintance that he could fee his brains. That's had not feen him a great while, impossible, says the gentleman, who accosted him thus: Bless me, for if I had any brains, this had what! are you alive? Why not, answered the fiddler, did you 14. One was faying, that his fend any body to kill me? No great-grandfather, grandfather, replies the other, but I was told and father, died at lea. Quoth you were dead, Aye, so it was re-

upón him, as ked, Wby bis foreborse was so fat, and the rest so lean? with Mr. Tagg, who had a bad guinea in his pocket, called his be limbs of the law, answered, lervant to the side of the post-chaise; Dick, says he, bere's a and the rest was a lawyer, and the rest were bis objents. upón him, afked, Wby bis foreborfe

18. A gentleman in King stander-by observing one of them Charles the Sécond's time, who to strike his antagonist over the had paid a tédious atténdance héad, while the other belabour. at court, in foliciting a place, ed only his sides and shoulders, and after a thousand promises after the fray was over, as ked feemed as far off as ever, at last the latter, why' he did not strike resolved to see the King himself. upon the head also; O Sir, said When introduced, he told his he, if I bad bit bim over the bead, Majesty what pretensions he had I should have broken my cane. to his favour, and boldly afked 21. A certain doctor, having for the place just then vacant: raised a pretty fortune by irrethe King hearing his story, told gular practice, was desirous of him the place was just given a purchasing a coat of arms to adom w.y. Upon this, the gentleman his chariot, and accordingly afkmaking a very low obedience to ed a friend's advice, what he the King, thánked him mány could best have for them? Ob, times over. The King observing dostor, said he, nóthing will suit how thánkful he was, called you better than three ducks; and him again, and asked the rea-let the motto, if you please, be, ion why' he thanked him in fo Quack, quack, quack!

extraordinary a manner when he had denied his fuit. The rather, preached in a country-church, an't please your Majesty, replied all the congregation fell a weepthe gentleman, your courtiers have ing, but one man, who being kept me here these two years, and asked why he did not weep with gave me a thousand put offs, but the rest? Ob, said he, I belong your Majesty has saved me all that to another parish. trouble, and graciously given me 23. A country fquire asked a my answer at once. Well, bonest man, merry - andrew, why he played faid the King, thou I halt have the the fool? For the same reason, place for thy downright bonesty. faid he, as you do, out of want;

19. A Scotch bagpiper, tra- you do it for want of wit, I for velling into France, opened his want of money. wallet by a wood-fide, and fat down to dinner. He had no foon- by a countryman, who was fower said grace than three wolves ing his sield, one of them calcame about him. To one he led to him with an insolent air, threw bread, to another, meat, You, farmer, said he, it is your till his provision was gone; at business to sow, but we reap the length, he took up his bagpipes fruits of your labour. It is very and began to play; at which likely you may, master, for I am the wolves ran away. Dewce sowing bemp.
take me, faid he, bad I known ye 25. A taylor fent his bill to 2

to fighting with their canes; a comes again, and tells him, he

loved musick so, ye should bave lawyer for money; the lawyer bad it before dinner. bid the boy tell his master, that 20. Two gentlemen having he was not running away, but words in a tavern, at length fell very bufy at that time. The boy

must ! Didft t lawyer Tes , hid me 26. a tave More the la in the Tes,

Right 27. fello very Réoc fays fool do.

> ber ed, him and Aft WI 1

25 ove

mi mò bò

> fti hi 1 tì

must needs have the money your face. Ave, my Lord, fays-Didft thou tell thy mafter, said the the fellow, I wonder at that; for lawyer, I was not running away? I did not know that my face was a Tes , Sir , faid the boy , but be looking - glafs , till your Lord bip

मं हर

ke aid

d,

ng e-

of m

k-

ne

18 id

g

hid me tell you, that he was. Jaw yourself in it.

26. Three gentlemen being at 31. A certain prince used to a tavern, whose names were say, that to make a married state More, Strange, and Right: fays happy, it was necessary that the in the company, and that's Strange; wife blind. Right.

28. Two fellows on the road pickpockets. knave or fool? Truly, fays the tion. miller, I do not know which I am both.

the judge to him. Put on your give me two ofthose letters. Wby, dy er.

nance, being brought to the bar them a lette, and these will save to be tried for horse-stealing, me the expect of writing. the judge immediately cried, Oh, 35. A fool, kept by King bere is a noted villain, I'm sure! James I. pon some offence done aby firrah, I can fee the rogue in by him to gentleman, was told,

the last, There is but one cuckold husband should be deaf and the

Tes, answered Strange, here is 32. A very fat gentleman ridone More; Aye, faid More, that's ing through a town, some of the ruder fort of the inhabitants fell 27. Some gentlemen seeing a a jeering him, and told him he sellow stand still when it rained carried his portmanteau before, very fast, asked him, why' he when it should be behind. Ob, flood still in the rain? Why, fays the gentleman, I always carfays he, you don't think me such a ry it before me, but espécially when fool as to ride in the rain as you I ride through a town, where there is nothing but whores, rigues and

overtóok a miller riding véry fo- 33. Two men having a dispute berly, and being mérrily dispos- togéther about works of fortised, they were resolved to affront cation, one said to the other, him; so one rides on one side, For all your pretended knowledge, and the other on the other side. I'll lay you a soilling you don't After they had rode some way know what makes a fortification. with him, says one to the miller, Done, says the other, who was I prithee, friend resolve me one a droll fellow, I insist on it, that question: Whether thou art most two twentifications make a fortifical-

34. As Sir Roger Lovewit was moft, but I am fure I am between forting and burning a parcel of letters, his servant, who was just 29. A dy'er in a court of ju-come out of the country, and stice being ordered to hold up was ignorant mough, stepped his hand, which was all black; up to him and making a bow, Take off your glove, friend, said Sir, said he, I wish you would spectacles, my Lord, answered the what will youdo with them? says the knight. th, I would fend them 30. An arch prisoner, who my father ad mother, said the had an unfavourable counte- man, it is great while fince I fent

that his fool's coat should be windmill. We crave your mercy no protection to him, for he Sir, faid the scholars, we took is certainly would beat his head for a jail, seeing a thief look out off, if ever he did the like again. of the window. The fool ran open-mouthed to the King with his complaint, wealthy parish in London, have who bid him not be afraid; for ing had the misfortune to bury if the gentleman should kill him, several of her family in a little he would hang him the day after. time, the fexton brought her a It would be better for me, replied bill, which fhe thinking unreathe fool, if you would hang him sonable, demanded some abatethe day before.

before him in Fleet-street, whom ged. The sexton eyed the money, he took for an old acquaintance, and at length took it up, saying, shoulder. However, when the from, I'll take it for this time; but gentleman turned, he discovered I really can't afford it. his error, and asked pardon; 40. One of the Mendicant friars but the other grumbled, and in France and his as laden with be angry, faid Nash, I mistook crossing a ferry, the poor beast, cond time in a mistake.

asked Dr. Swift what people profession at your elbow, you would thought of him in I'reland. Why, tremble too.

you in England.

and what they stared t? Wby, give you another. fays one of them, we're looking 42. A fellow going one day at this thing: I pray, hat is it? through Rag-fair, a place where Wby, fays the miller, ton't you they fell fecond hand goods, see? where are your eyes it is a cheapened a leg of mutton he

Aw

ftall.

was an u

féllo one 1 Clare

colle

mor

a 10

ftóo

out.

dut . 4

we

bil

go an

he

2P

un

of

di

N

bi

th if fá

2 fi

ment, and tendered him five 36. Nash, seeing a gentleman shillings less than he had charran after him, and without speak- As you have been a good chap, Miing a word, clapped him on the dam, and I expect more of your ch-

feemed displeased. Pray, don't his provisions he had collected, you for a very bonest gentleman. with the weight of his load and How do you know but I am fo? faid the coldness of the season, trembthe other furlily. Why, if you led and shook exceedingly. One are, faid Nash, I should be a se- in the boat, thinking to be witty, told the friar, his brother 37. Mr. Pope, who, notwith-trembled. Aye, says the friar, handing his miss hapen sigure, if you bad a cord round your neck, was a little vain of his person, irons at your feet, and a man of my

faid Swift, they think you a very 41. A Gentleman fent for his little man, but a very great poet carpenter's servant, to drive a Pope retorted with some acri-nail or two in his study; after mony, They think the reverse of the fellow had done, he scratched his ears, and faid he hoped 38 Two scholars, passing by the gentleman would give him a windmill, stood by some time something to make him drink. viewing it; the miler looking Make you drink, said the gentleout of a little wickt, asked man, there is a piekleberring for you; them what they would have? if that won't make you drink, I'll

fall. The butcher told him it hard task we are put to; and an unconscionable rascal, said the King had said, the miller bad Clare-market?

dut

. av-

ury

ttle t a

ea-

te-Ve

áry,

ıg, 14-

4ut

rs h

d

out enough already.

bills.

45. A King of France did once What the King is worth? unto him, I hear that the friars And as to the third question, better diligence, I'll propound miller. dinarily cast down? The abbot man catched fast hold on his

lw hung up there at a butcher's answered, You little know, what was a groat a pound. Are not you then relating the miller all the fellow, to afk fueb a price , when him be of good chear, for he one may buy a new one for that in would folve all these questions to the King satisfactorily. Now 43. A scholar declaiming in a the miller coming in the abbot's college-hall, having a bad me-cowl to Paris, and fining for aumory, was at a stand, and, in dience, the King afked him, a low voice, desired one who How now, have you solved the stood close by him, to help him questions I proposed you? How but. No, says the other, you are many fars are in the firmament? The miller replied, Sire, they 44. An arch wag faid, taylors are 99767000 in number, and were like woodcocks, for they he that will not believe it may got their substance by their long go up and count them himself. As for the second question, go by an éminent monastery, worth 26 shèkels. For the King and liking it for a court-place, of Kings having being sold for he sent a call to the abbot to 30 shèkels, the King of France appear before him, when he faid must be worth one shekel less. of your monastery are lazy bo- What the King thinks in his mind? dies, who do not study at all. The King thinks it is the abbot, Now for to excite them to a but is is a mistake, it is I, the

three questions to them, which 46. A peafant in Muscovy leapt if they do not give me a satis- in quest of honey into a hollow factory answer to, I'll turn them tree, where he found such a great all out of the monastery. In the stock, that he sunk up to the first place they shall tell me, breast in it without any possibi-1) How many flars there are on the lity of extricating himfelf out of firmament. 2) How much the King that liquorish confinement, unof France is worth? and 3) What liefs the Fates would continue his the King thinks or intends in his life, till he could eat himself mind? This dilémma put the into liberty, by devouring all good abbot and the monks in the honey. Two days and nights the greatest perplexity, and in he lived upon nothing but honey, a very melancholy humor. One in vain crying out for help in time the abbot went in a most a thick wood, where his voice dejected manner about the mill could not be heard a rood from appertaining to the monastery, him. At length came a welwhich the miller observing went come bear to that tree on the to meet him, and asked him the same errand, and descending it reason of his being so extraor- with his posteriors forward, the with fear of being caught, he quarreling, had received a scratch pulled with all his force to get of a sword in a tavern-fray, and out again, and the man keeping being in great fright at the aphis hold, the bear drew him out pearance of his blood, fent im-of his fweet confinement, which mediately for a surgeon, who

their limitations in question by speed to fetch such a plaister, the plot, and one counsel pleadand to bring some medicines ed, My Lord, we lie on this side; along with him, which he not and the other said, My Lord we minated. Why, Sir, says the lie on this fide. Nay, fays the gentleman, is the wound so danger-Chancellor, if you lie on both ous? O Yes, Sir, replied the (ides, I'll believe neither of you.

his will, and gave away all his of itself, before he comes back again, estate to lunatic, frantic, and 53. One meeting with a simp-mad people; and being asked, lish gentleman, said to him, I Why he did so? he replied, From have a book, that I believe may

give it again.

death-bed, desired her hus band's and showed it him, which was leave to make her will ; That Perkin's Catechifm, dedicated to ignoneeds not, said he, you have bad rant people. your will all your life-time, and 54. A constable carried a bigwould you have your will, when you bellied wench before a Justice, are déad, too?

used to write so wide lines; an- a child. The wench called him other answered, it was to keep fool and knave; she being re-the peace; For if the plaintiff and proved, said, he must needs be the defendant should be too near one of them, For, said she, if together, they would fall together I am a maid, be is is fool to think

by the ears.

an abuse from some clerks in the fo. inn of chancery, he complained 55. A countryman coming by to the Principal in this manner: where a fellow stood in the pil-Sir, I have received an abuse from lory for forgery, he asked some some rascals in this bouse, and un-standers-by, what he stood there derstanding you are the Principal, I for? One bid him look upon

loins, which surprizing the bear 52. A gentleman not given to otherwise would have been his viewing the wound, and seeing bitter grave. it very slight, and the gentle-47. A trial for lands being man in a great fear, for sport's pleaded before a Chancellor, the sake pretended great danger, and counsel on both sides set forth therefore sent his man with great furgeon, for I am afraid, if be 48. A lawyer being fick, made do not make hafte, it will heel up

writ

him and

laft

terfo take

bad fee .

> brin, 5

inn brit hav fitt ed

tole

for

ma

bò ing dó thi ma

St

to

10 I

12

w

b

h

i

fuch he had it, and to fuch he would be dedicated to your Have you fo, fays he, let me see it quick-49. A woman lying on her ly. The gentleman pulled it out

and faid, An't please your Worsbip, 50. One afked, why lawyers I bave here brought you a maid with I am with child, and if I am not 51. A country - man receiving with child, be is a knave for faying

thought good to acquaint you with the bill, and he might read it;

had need brag of your breeding, him a fine present.

to

and

ap-

vho

ing

tlet's.

und

cat

er,

nes

10he er-

he be

up

a,

p-

1

Y

u

ıt

S

brings you to. ings. Then they cried, Boots full bours to sleep.
win the wager, if it were for a 60. A man having a quarrel bundred pounds.

him, he still said, Your Worship to prove it; for which reason is wife; then he committed him the woman being more incensed him again, and told him of his if he had told a ly'e, took two mad indeed.

write nor read. Another told alms, Pauper ubique gacet. The him he was a dunce not to write German, who was not a comand read at those years; but at mon wit, replied her, Si pauper last told him, it was for coun-ubique jacet, in sinu Reginae jace-terfeiting Men's hands: Dewce rem. Which caused the Queen take you for knaves, says he, you wondering at his wit, to give

ride into the country next morn-56. A cheat coming into an ing commanded his fervant to mn, fent for a shoemaker, to wake him at fix a clock; the bring him fome boots, where fervant role at five, and went having tried on one pair, they to his master, and waked him, stitted him very well, so he ask-telling him, That be must make ed him the price of them, and baste, for be had but an hour more told him he could not pay him to fleep. Another time his ma-for them a week. The shoe-ster bad him wake him at sour maker told him, he must have his a clock; the boy, for fear of boots again; the other perceiv- miffing the hour, did not go to ing there was no good to be bed all that night; and hearing done, takes to his heels and runs two o' clock firike, he went to through the town, and the shoe-his mafter, and waked him, maker after him, cry'ing out, who presently asked him, What Stop bim, flop bim! Some going o' clock it was? The fervant to stop him, he cried out, Pray answered; Don't trouble yourself, don't stop me, we run for a wager, fleep on securely, I am come only I in boots and be in I boes and stock- to tell you, that you have still two

with a girl, called her whore 57. A drunken fellow was and notwithstanding he called brought before a justice, and her by her true name, it ne-what question soever he asked vertheless was very hard for him till the next day, then fent for at his having spoken truth, than idle talking the day before. Why, witnesses, and obliged him to what did I say? Why, what appear before the judge, who soever you said to me, you still condemned him to prove what faid, Your Worship is wise, that he said; or to acknowledge the I thought thou wert mad. Truly, woman for an honest woman. says he, if I said so, I think I was The first he could not do, and the fecond he was very loth to 58. One day the Queen of do, as well knowing, that he England Elisabeth, passing upon should tell an untruth, yet to London-bridge, faid to a poor fatisfy the Judge he resolved to German, who asked her some elude the law by a double equivocation, and therefore cried, 65. Alphonfus King of Naples with a loud voice, I have called had in his court a fool, who thee a whore, 'tis true; but now I used to write down in a book declare thou art an bonest woman, all the follies of the great men fo I have told a ly'e. This was of his time that were at court, all the satisfaction the poor girl The King one day having a moor had.

tavern very merry, an ancient ten thousand ducats. This the grave gentleman looked in upon fool marked in his book, esteem. them, who, to flow the quint-ing it a pièce of great folly. In essence of their wit, thus salut- some time after the King as he ed him, saying, Who's there, used to do, when he had a mind Father Abraham? No, says the se- to be merry, called for the book, cond, 'tis father I faac; No you and found at last his own name, mistake, says a third, 'tis father with the story of the ten thou Jacob. To which the grave gentle- fand dúcats. man replied finiling, Indeed somewhat moved, asked the you might have kept your breath to reason, why his name was there? bave cooled your porridge; I am Because, faid the jester, you bave néither of thôse you term me to be, committed a pièce of folly, to give but I am Saul, the Son of Kifb, your money to one you are never who came to feek his father's affes like to fee again. But, if be does and here I have found them, and come again, fays the King, and bere will leave them.

Queen Elssabeth's time, came to ever be does come again, Ill blot edurt: Come, said the ladies, your name out and put in his. Pace, we shall hear now of our 66. One John Scot, famous for faults. No, faid he, I do not learning, being afked by a galuse to speak of that which all the lant, who had a mind to pass ?

town talks of.

old was faid to wear horns; it between a Scot and a Sot? answerwas answered, Because the wife ed súddenly, The table's bréadth; was a beast: Why, replied the for the other sat over against other, should not his wife wear him. them then? No, fays another, 67. John came to Thomas's house the bufband is the bead, and there to speak with him, but Thomas

they ought to be placed.

morning, what was Latin for three days after, Thomas came sold? The boy hefitating a little, to speak with John, and John the master said, what, sirrah, looks out of the window, and ean't you tell? Yes, Sir, says told him he was not at home. the boy, I have it at my fingers' Why do you fay so, don't I see you ands. Hey day, said John, enas.

in his houfhold, he fent him to 61. Three foldiers sitting at a the Levant to buy horses with The King being bring me the borfes, what folly is 62. One Pace a bitter Jester in that in me? replies the fool, If

1 beli

at bo:

वार भा

neigh

the 1 very

foone

anótl

out (

to br

trym

that other

Wba belie

69

ed a whe

a me

ed

Sent him

wit be k

ad 1

nig

lo 1 ed

ing

héa

01

who

and an t od

ed

cre

est fes fai

no W

fw

MO 20

63.

joke upon him, as he sat at the 63. One afked, why a cuck-table, What difference there was

came to the door, and bid his 64. A schoolmaster asked one maid say he was not at home, of his boys, in a sharp winter-which John overheard. Two or

me my ownfelf.

n-

In he

10 k, e,

9

30 30 er

es

d is If

1 .

e is -

S

S

t e

n d that you have not lent him to antibat thou hadst had such good friends other; truly you are very obliging, and relations at court?

What, says the other, will you 73. A Lady told a simplist

you.

I believed your maid you were not 72. A countryman coming to at bome., and you will not believe Paris with his als loaded, the beaft stumbled, and for so doing 68. A countryman desired his the peasant struck him several neighbour to lend him his ass; blows with his cudgel. A courthe neighbour told him, he was tier passing by, said, How now very forry he had not af ked villain! have you no conscience fooner, he having lent him to to abuse the poor creature at that another. The words were scarce rate. Hereupon the clown de-but of mouth, but the ass began sisted, pulling off his hat, immeto bray. Ho, bo! says the coundiately replied, Cry' mercy, good tryman, do you bear, your ass says Mr. Ass, who should have thought,

believe my ass sooner than me?

69. A chy mist having dédicated a book to Pôpe Leo the X. lays she, you have so little, and
wherein he pretended to teach all that is little, is pretty.

a méthod of making gold, expéct-ed to receive a magnificent pré shèep through a narrow passage, sent for it. But the Pope sent where the trapdoor of a céllar him only a great empty purse was open, a black ram fell in with this compliment, That fince and it being night, the rest were be knew bow to make gold, be want-driven on, without being missed. If the boy being sent down for 70. A beggar having lain a drink, and seeing a black thing night upon a bench, which was with shinning eyes, came runfo hard, that it had almost bruisning up in a manner breath-less
ed his whole body; in the morning rising and finding under his
head a feather of a goose said:

O Lord! what can do those rich men,
who have bundred millions of feathers
and crying, The devil was in the
cellar. The master going down
to see, came up more affrighted;
whereupon a parson, a little
who have bundred millions of feathers
ander their bodies, when they are
in their bed, fince one only has causposed demon, as most proper to
his function, and so with his
hook and his candle went down. 71. A cértain wit having shèw bóok and his candle went down.
ed a sonnet of his making to a The ram no sooner héard him cróokbacked man, who was make a great noife, but he came estèemed a poet, had for all prairunning sull drive at him. The ses but scorn and laughter, being parson starting at this unexpectaid by that monkey, that it was ed assault, and throwing his arms not well made. The witty man abroad, one of his fleeves catch-was as quick as he in his an- ed hold on a tenter-hook. Wherefwer, and said to him, If it was upon in the fright throwing away not well made, it looks then like his book and candle, cried out with a lamentable voice, Help

me, belp me! he has me, he has me! low in a rainy morning, when which so frightened those above, that instead of coming down to his affistance they all ran out o' doors, and lest him, with his Bélzebub, to shift for himself.

75. A mountebank riding along the road, saw a great crowd in another road a little distant, the soldier took his horse he have to walk the round one night, been another road a little distant, the soldier took his horse he have soldier have soldier took his horse he have soldier have soldier have soldier have soldier him the have soldier have sold

in another road a little distant, the soldier took his horse by and sent his man to see, what the bridle, and asked, What the matter was; who came rid-the price of him was? for he ing back in great haste and con-wanted a horse; the Prince see sternation, crying out before he ing in what humor he was, came at him, O master, fly, fly, caused him to be taken into a for your life! What ails the fool? house, and put to sleep. In What's the matter? said our the morning he sent for him, there is a fellow going to be hang-give for his horse? Sir, said the ed for killing a man, and you have recovered foldier, the merchant killed forty to my knowledge in your that would have bought bim from

76. A noted bawd being fent away betimes in the morning. to Bridewell for occasioning the 79. A fellow hearing the drums debauchery of a young gentle-beat up for volunteers for France, woman by enticing her to the in the expedition against the lascivious embraces of a spark Dutch, imagined himself valiant for a sum of money, she fell enough, and therespon listed fick and died there leaving much himself; returning again, he wealth behind her, ordering by was asked by his friends, what her last will five guineas for a exploits he had done there? He funeral sermon; but the priest said? That he had cut off one of not knowing what to fay of her, the énemy's legs; and being told who had led so lewd a life, lest that it had been more honourhe should be bantered upon, as able and manly to have cut of one of her customers, he got a his head: Oh, said he, you must stanger to preach; who after ser-know his head was cut off before. mon said, It is, I doubt not, 80. A rich sarmer's son, who expected, but that I should say had been bred at the Universisomething in behalf of the party ty, coming home to visit his deceased: All that can be said father and mother; they being is, She was born well, brought one night at supper on a couple up well, lived well, and died of fowls, he told them, that well? being born at Shadwell, by logic and arithmetic he could brought up at Camberwell, living prove those two sowls to be a house-keeper at Clerkenwell, three. Well, let us hear, said the and lastly, my beloved, dying old man. Why this, cried the in Bridewell.

O, Sir, faid his man, and afked him, What he would time with your pills and potions. your Highness yesternight, went

ofte of t

feer his

exp

cón mes tráv

of

bro

who

trut

obl

tréa

wh

felf His

and

bei

óth

vel

thin . 0

tha he

of

bro be

tw pai

Zò tro

mi

ing

hir de CO

fri

he

scholar, is one, and this, conti-27. One asked a country-fel-Inued he, is two; two and one, second, and the third you may keep can.
yourself for your great léarning.

and

ack,

ght,

by

r he fee-Vas,

to a

ould

the

hant from vent

1ms ice, the

ant

ted he hat

He

of

ur-

of

uft

ho

us

at ld

10

obliged to you, if you would to fit my soulders.
tréad upon my toe at any time, when I am likely to give myfelf too much liberty that way.

of France, and not having reveller was amongst other strange Money or discharge. a church he had feen in Italy, ther one nor t'other. be? Oh

he wondered how he could fleet that he very puntually kept his

tell the old man, your mother shall part, said my Lord, I sleep very the old man, your mother shall part, said my Lord, I sleep very have the first fowl, I will have the well, but I winder how my creditors

83. King Henry VIII. designing 81. A gentleman, who had to fend a nobleman on an embeen a great traveller, would baffy to Francis I. at a very danoftentimes talk so extravagantly gerous juncture, he begged to be of the wonderful things he had excused, saying such a threatenseen abroad, that a friend of ing message to so hot a Prince his took notice to him of his as Francis I. might go near to exposing himself as he did to all cost him his life. Fear not, said companies, and asked him the old Harry, if the French King meaning of it? Why fays the should offer to take away your traveller, I have got such a habit life, I would revenge you by of lying fince I have been a- taking off the heads of many broad, that I really hardly know, Frenchmen now in my power, when I ly'e, and when I speak But of all these beads, replied the trùth; and should be very much nobleman, there may not be one

His friend promised he would, ceived any pay for a considerand accordingly not long after, able time, came to the King, being at a tavern with him and and confidently faid to him, Sir, other company, when the tra- three words with your Majesty, things, giving an account of you, answered his Majesty, Nei-

that was above two miles long, 85. Villiers, the witty and exhe trod on his toe, just as one travagant Duke of Buckingham, of the company had asked, How in King Charles the Second's time broad that same church might was making his complaint to Sir be? Oh, said he, not above John Cutler a rich miser, of the two feet. Upon which the com- disorder of his affairs, and askpany bursting into a loud laugh; ed him, what he should do to Zounds, said he, if you bad not trod upon my toe, I should have made it as broad as it was long.

82. A certain great Lord having, by his extravagancies, run himself over head and ears in debt, and seeming very little to a person whose promises he concerned about it, one of his had not much faith in, was

concerned about it, one of his had not much faith in, was friends told him one day, That very much surprized to find,

word with him; the same gentle-| conjuration; and so set the scholar man being some time after desir- at liberty, who went directly ous of borrowing a larger sum; to his comrades, that by this No, faid the other, you have de-time were making merry with reived me once, and I am refolved the money they had fold the as you shall not do it a fecond time.

scholars walking out one day for a new one in the fair, and from the University of Oxford, after having looked on several, espy'ed a poor fellow near Abing- his own was shewn him for a don, asleep in a ditch, with an very good one; Oh, Oh! said he, as by him laden with earthen what! have he and his father quarware, holding the bridle in his relled again already? No, no, Il hand; fays one of the scholars have nothing to fay to bim. to the rest, if you will afsist me, 188. A witty knave coming into I'll help you to a little money, a lace - shop upon Ludgate - bill, for you know we are bare at said, He had occasion for a small présent: No doubt, they were quantity of véry fine lace, and not long consenting: Why then, having pitched upon that he likfaid he, we'll go and sell this ed, as ked the woman of the shop, old fellow's as at Abingdon; for how much she would have for you know the fair is to-morrow, as much as would reach from and we shall meet with chapmen one of his ears to the other, and enough; therefore do you take measure which way she pleased, the panniers off, and put them either over his head, or under upón my back, and that bridle his chin: áfter fóme words they over my head, and then lead the agreed, and he paid the money ass to market, and let me alone down, and began to measure, with the old man. This being saying, one of my ears is bere, and done accordingly, in a little time the other is nailed to the pillory in after the poor man waking, was Briftol, therefore I fear you have not strangely surprized to see his ass enough to make good your bargain; thus metamorphosed; O, for hea- bowever, I will take this pièce is ven's sake, said the scholar, take part, and desire you will provide this bridle out of my mouth, and the rest with all expedition. this load from my back. Zounds, 89. A lady's age happening to how came you here, replied the old man; Why, faid he, my father, who is a necromancer, upon an idle thing I did to difoblary, for his opinion; Coulin, lige him, 'transformed me into faid the, do you believe I am and after here in the right when I fay I am an ass, but now his heart has in the right, when I say I am relented, and I am come to my but forty? I am sure, Madam, own shape again, I beg you will replied he, I ought not to dister me go home again and thank him. By all means, said the heard you say so for above these crockery merchant I do not decrease wears. crockery - merchant, I do not de- ten years. are to have any thing to do with 90. The late Earl of S- kept

for. But the old fellow was for-87. Three or four roguish ced to go the next day to feek

an I

was

as th

trym him

certi

turn

live

part

upó

was dov

the

upo

the am he

> rea Lo dó

> > N

gli

th

to bit a

was as expert in making bulls, former would at night frequent-as the most learned of his coun-ly pick his pocket to the least tryman. My Lord having fent stiver; to prevent which, he him one day with a present to a bethought himself of a stratagem, cértain Judge; the Judge in re-turn sent my Lord half a dozen nions the next day, he told them live partridges with a letter. The he had bit his comrade. Ay, partridges fluttering in the basket how? said they. Why, replied upon the footman's back, as he he, I bid my money in his own was carrying them home, he fet pocket last night, and I am sure be down the basket, and opened would never look for it there. the lid of it to quiet them, where-upon they all flew away. Oh! love to a great fortune, told her, am glad ye are gone; but when ber. the basket.

ólar

elly

this rith ass

fòr-

cek and ral,

ra

ne, lar-II.

nto

ill.

all

ind

ik-

for

om

nd

ed,

let

ey

ey

e, in

ot

1;

18

de

to 16 n

1-

t

out one day, called his footman the very reason, said Santeuil. dine at home; but what must I say as the chairmen advanced, sf be don't come?

in I'rish footman, who, perhaps yet he gained little by, for the

the devil burn you, faid he, I He could not fleep for dreaming of

he came home, and my Lord had 94. A certain preacher held read the letter; Why, faid my forth at St. Mary, without giv-Lord, I find there are half a ing his auditory any fatisfaction. dozen partridges in the letter : Santeuil, the celebrated poet, Now, said the footman, I am very who was present, said, He did glad you have found them in the better last year. A by stander afletter, for they are all lost out of ferted, he must be in a mistake, for the present pulpit - thumper 91. The same nobleman going had not preached last year. That's

to the side of his chariot, and bad him tell Mr. Such - a - one, ing to London, was very much if he came, that he should be taken with the sight of a chair, at home at dinner. But when or sedan, and bargained with my Lord was got across the the chairmen to carry him to a square, in which he lived, the place he named. The chairmen footman came puffing after him, observing the curiosity of the and calling to the coachman to clown to be suitable to the meastop; upon which my Lord, pulling the string, desired to know, out the bottom of the chair, and what he wanted; My Lord, said then put him into it, which when he, you bad me tell Mr. Such - a- they took up, the countryman's one, if he came, that you would feet vere upon the ground, and did he, and to make the better 92. Two inséparable comrades sport, if any place was dirtier in in the Guards in Flanders had the way than the rest, that they every thing in common between chose to go through; the counthem. One of them being an tryman not knowing how others extravagant fellow, and unfit to used to be carried; or rather be trusted with money, the other driven in the same manner, comwas always purse-bearer, which ing to his lodgings, gave them their demand. Returning into company, he asked him, Why the country, he related what he did not pay him the money? Because I have none, Master, don, and withall that he had been carried in a sedan; Sedan, plied the gentleman, but, if you quoth one, what is that? Why, have no money; perhaps you said he, like our watch-bouse; only may give one a bill upon some it is covered with leather; but were body in London Ves. Master

of thieves, who knew not his the bill a month after date, now condition, breaking into his whom shall I address it to, that house in the night, he cried out is, whom shall I direct it to for

97. When his late Royal High-ness the Duke of Cumberland ar- cher made one day a sérmon, rived at Portsmouth, to see the the subject whereof was the panefleet, he stood talking to one of gy'ric of a Saint, and in the the A'dmirals with his hat on, heat of his discourse, he cried upon which a sailor, who was out with great emotion, Where at a little distance, hailed his shall I place my Saint? Where shall mess-mate, Jack! Jack! says he, I place my Saint? A merry fellow, there's a sight for you see him he have a fine of his there's a fight for you, see, who happened to be one of his there's a man talking to the A'd-auditors, being tired with his miral with his hat on! Why, you preaching, and refolved to leave fool, answered the other, how the church, cried out to him Should be know good manners, be with a loud voice, Here is my

néver was at sea.

98. A man in the North, who no. An inhábitant of Perusa, had éntered into a manufactory was in despair and tears, because without any knówledge of busi- his wife had hanged hersélf on ness, and traded away a good a figtree that stood in his yard. fortune, without knowing how One of his neighbours seeing to draw even a bill of exchange, him in this fad condition, came had long owed a gentleman a to him and whispered softly in hundred pound, which he had his ears, What a fool art thou, of en asked for in vain; at last, to grieve thus, when thou hast so

and he, like our watch-bouse; only may give one a bill upon some it is covered with léather; but were body in London. Yes, Master, it not for the name of a sedan, a that I will do with all my heart, man might as well walk on foot.

96. One who had formerly been rich, but had squandered away his estate, and lest himself no surniture in the house but a sorry bed, a little table, a sew broken chairs, and some other odd things, seeing a parcel done, he said. I have drawn to them, Are not you a damned payment? Whom you please, Mapack of fools, to think to find any ster, answered the poor man, thing here in the dark, when I can you know more people in London find nothing by day-light?

me a may pl my wi 101 board Capta

> most fhou in o Upon his v her tain he a mare than

> > brde TO

> > ing peri

ing ver inf 96no

1

his

hin tole I ani kno

> rep 000

> > ft

W ÓI it e

meeting with him one day in much reason to rejoice! Prithee, give

me a flip of that figtree, that I whereupon he calls to the offler

uc P e-

t, 1-

7 n

- 990

more heavy and troublesome to me myself.

103. A Prince jeered one of I bave been told, there is no better his courtiers, who had ferved bait in the world than an excise-man. him in several embassies, and told him, He looked like an Ox; at church, took two waxtapers, I do not know, what I look like, one of which she ligthed up be-inswered the courtier; but this I fore the smage of Saint Michael;

occasions.

The shepherd upon hearing that, know, where one may go.
replied, Tis because it is not not enough to make him whimfical,

could get no room near the fire; cian to be fent for; who pre-

may plant it in my garden to try what to fetch a peck of oisters, and my wife will do.

101. A Spaniard being on horse. Will your borse eat disters, board a ship in a storm, the replied the ostler? Try him, Captain commanded, that the says the gentleman. Immediatemost combersome and heavy things ly the people running out to see should be thrown over board, this prodigy, the fire-side was in order to lighten the vessel, clear, and the gentleman had his Upon which the Spaniard took choice of seats. The ostler brings his wife, and would have thrown again the oisters, and cries out, her into the sea, and as the captain asked him the reason of it, them; Why then, says the gentle-he answered, I have nothing that's man, I must be forced to eat them

than my wife, and fo I execute your brders upon her.

102. An impertinent poet, having begun to read to a certain person a poem of his own making, asked him, which of those verses were the best? Those, the devil, replied the boy, but a single of the devil, replied the boy, but a single of the devil, replied the boy, but the devil, for they have not yet made him. What bait is that said the read , for they have not yet made him. What bait is that, said the my head ake. other. Indeed, Sir, said the boy,

know, that I have had the honour to and the other inadvertently represent your Highness upon several before the devil that stood under his feet. The priest observing ladies, it, said to her, Ah, good wowalking in the fields, met a man! what do you do? Don't shepherd in their way, who you see, that you are offering a was carrying a kid to the market; candle to the devil? The woone among them coming up to man answered. What does that it stroked it, and said to her signify, good Sir, 'tis good to have companion, Look, bow prétty it friends every where, in paradife is, its horns are not yet budded as well as in bell, for one does not

105. A gentleman came into on account of some imaginary an inn on a very cold day, and indisposition, ordered a physi-

fently attending, felt his pulse, some letters written by a King and examined his urine; which finding of a good colour, he as a good colour, he persons wondering at them, said as ked him, Sir, do you eat well? He answered, Yes. And do you fleep well? He said, He did. It A gentleman, who had been very says the physician, Ill been very says and pert in a find you a remedy, that Chall drive company, at last began to grieve find you a remedy, that Shall drive company, at last began to grieve

away all thefe things.

before a judge, one of the wit-by, comforted him, that he should nesses, standing up for the de-be easy, because the child was fendant, being a plain country gone to heaven. No, my Lord, fellow in a leathern jacket, the faid another of the company, that council for the plaintiff thinking is it which most grieves him, because to dash the witness out of countebe is fure never to see his child nance, said to him, How now, there. you fellow in a leather-doublet, what are you to have for swear-ing? Please your Worship, quoth the fellow, if you get no more by dy, how his nails came to be so lying than I do by swearing, you dirty? He was at a loss; but might go in a leather-doublet as well a by fanding gentlewoman folvas I do.

HO. fquandered more than he could stratching himself.

afford, took out his purse as he sat by the fire, and found it was very hot, another gentleman, that sat by him, said, The reason his servant begged leave to go was, that bis money burnt in his over into the next sield, for he

pocket.

simell was in the kitchen? They answered, They were making mat-ebes: Well, said she, I have beard in her progress thro the Kingby the brimstone one would think they dom, called at Coventry, the

were made in Hell.

eating some sweet thing, a little in the following words: of it happened to flick on her lips; a gentleman told her of it, and offered to lick it off; fhe faid, No, Sir, I thank you, I have a tongue of my own.

11

Engl.

paid

vilit.

fty's

ticu Spai

egac ear.

(mil whi wh

> hón 45 mil

dy

Dr

for

téi bu he N lik th

-

d

10

Ó

at remembering the loss of a child 109. A cause being to be tried lately dead. A Bishop sitting

ed the difficulty, by faying, A gentleman who had The Doctor's nails grew dirty by

was fure there were some birds her fervants to know what ill dostor them. Dostor them, says

Mayor attended by the Aldermen, 112. The same gentlewoman addressed her Majesty in rhyme,

We men of Coventry Are very glad to fee Your Royal Majesty:

Góod Lord, how fair you be! To which her Majesty returned 113. Some body having feen the following gracious answer:

mg me aid bat

nad

1 2 ve ild ng

úlď

725 rd, bat use

n,

e-

ó-

fo

ut V-

n-

, 0 e

S

II

n

Spàin attacked your Majesty, of his drugs. Pòor Man ! says egad, be took the wrong sow by the fine, it is plain he could not live by the dir, though his patients could. smiling at the man's simplicity, 122. A person asked an I rish-which was further heightened, man, why he wore his stockings when he begged to have the the wrong side outwards? who honour to attend the Queen as far answered, Because there was a bole as the gallows, which stood a on the other. mile out of the town.

No, no — I'll not spend my money needless to give you a copy, Doctor, like a fool, since I can see all in for you have the original.

the wrong at home every day for 124. On the death of King

nothing.

lege to lend him Bishop Burnet's as ked a friend, what alterations History of the Reformation; the were necessary to be made in other told him, he could not reading the prayers of the church

My Rôyal Májesty
Is very glad to see
You men of Cóventry:
Góod Lord, what sools ye be! The enquired the cause, to which the gentleman replied, he was England, soon after the defeat so honest a man, that instead of of the spánish armada, the Queen loading his patients with medi-paid the aforesaid city another cines, as is too common a prác-visit. Mr. Mayor on her Maje-tice, he advised them to take sty's departure, among other par-the wholesome air, and of course ticulars faid, When the King of loft the profit arising from the fale

ile out of the town.

119. One night, when the comeman admired for his wit, having dy of All in the Wrong was per-formed, a farmer passing by Drury - Lane Theater with his tron and benefactor, hearing fon, about five a clock, was them repeated, desired Mr. Fuller tempted to treat him with a play; to oblige him with a copy of but when he had read the bill, them, to whom he very impruhe cried, All in the Wrong! — dently, tho' wittily replied, Tis

William and the accession of 120. Tom Clark of St. John's Queen Anne to the throne of desired a fellow of the same col- England, a young clergyman possibly lend it out of his cham-upon that occasion? his friend ber, but if he pleased, he might answered, no other than that, come there and read it all day where he said King before, he long. Some time after, the gentle-must then say Queen; and where man sends to Tom, to borrow he said Lord, he must say Lady. his bellows; Tom fent him word, he could not possibly spare young clergyman was reading them out of his chamber, but he divine service, and came to this might come there and blow all day prayer, Almighty King of Kings, long, if he would. 121. A géntleman télling a àudible voice, begán, Almighty Queen of Queens, and Lady of gentleman. Becduse, answere House Ladies.

prolix in his fermons, which 128. A Welshman bragging of many of his congregation com- his family, faid, His father's plained of; among the rest his effigy was set up in Westminster. mother once asked him about it; abbey: being asked whereabout upon which he told her, that he he said, In the same monument with did not know when to leave off. Squire Thynne's; for be was bu Well then, my dear, said she, coachman. when I think your fermon has fitting up his great room in York. been long enough, put my fin-buildings, which he intended ger up to my noie, after which for publick orations, he happenyou must take the first opportuni- ed at one time to be pretty much ty to conclude. Accordingly the behind-hand with his workman next fermonday, his mother was and coming one day among them, in her feat at church, which stood to see how they went forward, just opposite the pulpit, from he ordered one of them to get whence her son had a full view of in the rostrum, and make a speech, her, and watched for the signal; that he might observe how it this she unfortunately gave, just could be heard. The fellow as he was telling his hearers, mounting, and scratching his what virtues were necessary for them to practise; and that if they what to say, for in truth he was failed to do them, they would no orator. Oh! said the Knight, certainly be damned, Which, no matter for that, speak any fays he (in consequence to his thing that comes uppermost. Why mother's fign) that you may all bere, Sir Richard, fays the fellow, be, God of his infinite mercy grant. we have been working for you theje

in brooms, meeting one day in of money: Pray, Sir, when do you the street, one asked the other, intend to pay us? Very well, very how the devil he could afford well, faid Sir Richard, pray, to underfell him every where as come down, I have beard enough; I he did, when he stole the stuff, cannot but own you speak very diand made the brooms himself? stinstly, though I don't admire your Wby, you filly dog, answered the subject.

other, I fleal them ready made. of a county, who was a very customers' cloth, when he came handsome young gentleman, at- to make himself a suit, stole half tending the judge, who was an a yard of his own. His wife old man; a gentleman standing perceiving it, as ked the reason: by, asked her, whom of both Ob, said he, 'tis to keep my band The liked best, the judge or the in, lest at any time I should forget. Sheriff? The Lady told him, 131. Counsellor Murray being The Sheriff. Why so, said the obliged to ask pardon of the

The, though I love judgment well knees

ed his was in

132 low

thoug him ;

till h

Says

make How

fays orn

13 rodfe

was the

there

thy

ferm

1 a pa ridi Har

met

you

tha

bar

he

ám

W

an the

má olé

110

N ha H

71

12. Two fellows, who dealt fix weeks, and cannot get one penny

130. A taylor, who was ac-

House

House of Commons upon his said he, add my wife to them, and well, knees; when he got up, brush- they will make a fair. ed his knees, saying, I never 137. An I'rishman having a was in so dirty a bouse in my life. looking-glass in his hand, shut till his knuckles were broken. look then when I am afleep. Says one to him, Fy, what 138. A Welsh Vicar being to makes you fight with a post? read the curses (as the custom is) porn then?

er's ter.

Dut vith bis

V25

rk. led

n.

ich

In.

m, d, ct

It

W

15

ot

IS t,

to bear thee preach my funeral of God light upon you all. Amen.

fermon. men, who were with him, Do upon fo small a flock. ride upon.

we fhould choose the leaft.

132. One night a drunken fel- his eyes, and placed it before low jostled against a post, but his face : annother as king him thought somebody, had jostled why he did so? Upon my soul, him, and fell a beating the post says Teague, it is to see bow I

How Sould I know it was the poft, upon Afh-wednesday, and the fays he, why did not be blow his people to fay, Amen, turning over the leaf, and finding them 133. A gentleman meeting his to be many, faid, Dearly helovgodson, as ked him whither he ed brethern, I am to read a was going? To school, replies great many curses to you, but the boy. That's well, said he, because I am loth to trouble my-there's sixpence for you, sollow self and your patience, I will thy learning apace; I may live end them all in one : The surfe

139. One afked another, how 134. A justice of peace seeing such a person lived these hard a parson on a very stately horse, times? To which he was ansriding between London and wered, By his wits, I wonder Hampstead, said to some gentle- fays the other, how he can live

you see what a beautiful horse 140. A country-attorney appear-that proud parson has got? I'll ing in a cause at the assizes, banter him a little. Doctor, faid fome years ago in very dirty linhe, you don't follow the ex- nen, before a judge not remarkample of your great master, who able for his intégrity; Mr. Juwas humbly content to ride upon flice took occasion to reprimand Why really, Sir, replied him for such a contempt of the the parson, the King bas made so court; to which the attorney very many affes justices, that an bonest briskly replied, That although bis elergyman can hardly find one to [birt was dirty, bis bands were clean.

Why he, being so tall a man, a tavern, in the height of their had married so small a wife? jollity, in came a friend of theirs, Why, friend, said he, I thought whose name was Sampson. Ah, you had known, that of all evils said one, we may now be ses should choose the least. curely merry, searing neither 136. A sellow hearing one say, series nor bailiff, for though according to the Italian proverb, a thousand such Philistines should That three women make a market come, here is Sampson, who is with their chatting; Nay, then lable to brain them all. Sir, rc-

sómething to drínk. The péasant least motion to take it off. The brought him a pitcher of wine, Czar as ked him, If he was ignoof which the Caliph drank a few rant of the treatment another cups. Mahadi afterwards af ked ambassador had received for a him, if he knew him? No ans-like temerity? I well know it, wered the Arab. I am, faid the answered the Englishman; but I Prince, one of the principal am the ambassador of a Queen, who Lords of the Caliph's court. He always keeps her bead covered, and afterwards drank another cup, does not suffer with impunity an afand as ked again the peasant, If front to be offered to any of her minhe knew him? He answered that nisters. The Czar, generous enough he had just told him who he was; to admire this boldness, cried It is not so, replied Mahadi, out, turning to his courtiers, I am still greater than I told you. There's a brave man, who dares to Hereupón he drank anóther cup, behave and speak nobly for the hon-and repeated what he first had our and interest of his sovereign! asked him. The Arab, impa- Who of you would do the same for tient, replied, That he had al-me? ready sufficiently explained him- 144. In 1586. Philip II. King felf. No, said the Prince, I have of Spain, had sent the young not informed you of all: I am constable of Castile to Rome, to the Caliph, before whom all the felicitate Sixtus V. on his exworld proftrates itself. At these altation. This Pope, displeased, words the Arab, instead of prothat so young an ambassador had strating himself, snatched hastily been deputed to him, could not up the pitcher, to leave it in help faying: Well, Sir, did your the place he had taken it from master want men, by sending The Caliph, astonished, having to me an ambassador without a asked him the reason why he did so? My reason, said the Arab, for doing so is, that, if merit eonsisted in a beard, he would you drank another cup, I should be have sent you a begoat, and not a afraid you were the Prophet; and at length, by a last cup you would pretend to make me believe that you memory began to fail him, Mr. are God Almighty.

Handel, being at Dublin, and desirous to have a concert, waits

plied Sampson, I may boldly atthead of an ambassador from a phis
thick the number you speak of, prowided you will lend me one of your
jaw-bones.

142. The Caliph Mahadi was
exceedingly fond of hunting.
Having lost his way he came into
a peasant's house and as ked for
something to drink. The peasant

Constant of the was some into
a control of the control of the was some into
a peasant's house and as ked for
something to drink. The peasant

Constant of the was some into
a control of the was some into
a control of the control of the was some into
a control of the contr

a Ge

with bim at I.

made

Baco

be h his, how his

> 15 , 11 who for-

mad I for

> and bac

ing the

> be fai otl of

> > Pe

in an CC ėı h o fo h li

ofit

143. John Basilides, Czar of desirous to have a concert, wait-Muscovy, a proud and cruel ed on the dean to beg the favour prince, had, as some historians of him to permit one of his relate, a nail driven into the choiristers to sing at it. He sent m, Go and ask him, what country- you ought not to have struck quite and man he is: and on the servant's so bard.

he

no.

het

it,

uho

nd

af.

ni-

ed

s,

to

11-1!

01

g

0

d t his house too small for him? It You are not so fine.

of the dead.

coat and night-cap. A férvant cape. entering the room, deceived by 151. Governor G-, of Ports-

to his name, and the dean endown he drops upon his knees, co-putring of the fervant who this construction of the fervant who this construction of the fervant who this construction of the fervant who this down he drops upon his knees, ob! my Lord, faid he, I thought it was George. — And suppose it had been George, repeated the off our musician, a great genius. marshal, rubbing his back-side,

the bringing him back word that he 149. A stupid gentleman being was German. - A German, and in company with a fine Lady, a Ge ins! exclaimed the dean told her, She was finer than his with humorous admiration, fend horses. Another gentleman, that bin up, fend him up! to frod by, reproved him of his 1.6. In a visit Queen Elizabeth having made such a dull commade to the famous Chancellor parison. The coxcomb repenting Bacon, at a small country - seat of his blunder, said to the Lady, be had built for himfelf, before I most bumbly as k your pardon for his, preferment; The afked him, my baving called you finer than my how it came to pass that he made borfes; I ought rather to have faid,

is not I, Madam, answered he, 150. A great political coffeewho have made my bouse too small bouse-orator, was very lately for myf. If; but your Majefly has entertaining a group of auditors made me too big for my bonje: about the fiege of Gibraltar. But some beer at a friend's table, with his nonfentical politicks, and finding it very flat, gave it that they all stole away one after back to the fervant without drink- another, except one, whom he ing. What, fays the master of secured by the button of his coat; the house, don't you like the but turning round to the waiter beer? It is not to be found to order some dish of coffee more, fault with. No, answered the to enable him to wind up the other, We should never speak ill bottom of his arguments, he found, upon resuming his for-148. Marshall Turenne hap-mer position, that the only aupened, one hot day, to be look-ditor left him was the button in ing out at the window of his his hand, at the price of which anti-chamber, in a white waist- his last hearer had made his es-

his dress, mistakes him for one mouth, passing by one of the of the under-cooks. He comes continels placed at his door, foftly behind him, and with a heard the foldier figh; Friend, hand that was not one of the faid the Governor, why so melightest, gives him a violent slap lancholy? To tell your Honour on the breech. The marshall the truth, said the centinel, I instantly turns about, and the have no shoes to wear. The fellow frightened out of his wits, Governor, who was a wag, and beholds the face of his mafter; judged this an ill-timed and im-

proper application, took up 2 good eating and frolick, as must pièce of chalk, that lay near as any man in the world, one him, and chalked out a pair of day invited a certain needy doc. Thoes upon the centinel's box. tor to dine with him; he plied The foldier, who had full as the doctor very plentifully with much vivácity as the Góvernor, vénison and cléret; and when took up the chalk and drew a he thought Esculapius had taken centinel to fit the fhoes, and a sufficient dose of both, he all. then quitted his post; for which ed him, what he recommended he was tried for his life by a as the best thing to prevent in court-martial, but acquitted for digestion after a hearty mean archly remarking, That a chalk- The doctor ran over the old trie centinel was fit for a chalk-pair of collection of recipes; to ever

baron, whom the world has been it, that won't do - I am furfo ungenerous to, as to suppose prifed at your ignorance. It was he lived entirely by gaming, needless for the doctor to quote was sometime since at an inn at his authorities, Galen, Boershave, London, and playing at Piquet, and the reft. No, faid the other, whilst dinner was preparing, you know nothing of the matter. his adversary being provoked I'll prescribe to you, for once, at an unremitting series of ill the best thing in nature against luck, and suspecting, that two indigestion. Saying this, he are vere concealed under one took up a horse-whip and gave of his hands, took hold of it, the doctor some sound last hes, saying, By God, baron, I have till the doctor had lest the room. detected you now. The sequel The doctor often mentions the of this adventure was more fatal recipe, but never figns Probatum to the baron than the beginning; left. for not only the aces were by 154. Tom L-, who has hoardsome unaccountable accident ed up more remarks doblervafound under his hand, but his tions, and reflexions than any implacable adversary in his wrath man breathing, has among the threw the unfortunate German rest, fixed it as an invariable nobleman out of one pair of stairs position, that being ridiculous is window into the street. All the frequently more fatal to a man confolation the baron met with than being criminal. From thefe upon this occasion, was from an premises he never deviates; so arch wag, an intimate acquaint- hearing that nothing is more riance of his, who happened to diculous than dangling after the stand not far from whence the women, and paying them the baron was thrown down, and adulation of angels, he is wantto whom the baron related his ing in common complaifance to lamentable story. Have I not al- the fex, and despised by them ways, faid the wag, diffunded accordingly. Finding, that cox-

des. A certain little German his head. No, you have not his

afhio

to có

that f

lifh pay t

other

lic: a

thing

com1 out b

breed

every

avoid conft 15

of a

writi His . latile

got : 15 ficia fèma had the

of a ticul cóve

by t

you, baron, from playing so high? combs and petit maitres are ridi-153. A gentleman, who loved culous by being too early in the

en garande cide de la servicio de la composició de la com

and the finance we work to the first first that the bar

vaning was been a recorded as a second of the second of th

that foreigners condemn the English for the little respect they spite, that she might be a torpay them, and even to one another, among themselves in public: and that, particularly, nothing shows so little breeding as many singularities in his disponsition.

Ct

ed

14 ite

77 はい

te e,

1.

e, he re n.

178

2-

10 le 15 TT. C 6 1-C.

10 t-0 n (-

1-

0

latile it evaporates before it can be pounds.

got upon paper.

to come in , when every body the vixen in her disposition, and that foreigners condemn the Eng-doctor only cored her out

coming into a coffee-house with-lition, was not bereft of chariout bowing; Tom, to flew his ty, that being fent for an ac-breeding, takes off his hat to quaintance of his, who was re-every man there; and thus, to duced, and finding his diforder would being ridiculous, he is to be chiefly occasioned by grief; constantly completely so.

155. Mr. Shenstone, speaking he should order him a draught, of a certain author's abilities in writing and conversation, said, that would give him present rewriting and conversation, said, that would give him present relief; and accordingly wrote one upon his banker for a hundred lettle it expresses before it can be converse.

158. A young fellow, fician was lately fent for to a female patient, whose hus band was thus addressed by his friend, had lately had a quarrel with the doctor; and to the surprise sell her acquaintance (and parent). And to the surprise sell her acquaintance (and parent). of all her acquaintance (and parput an end to all your cares. ticularly her husband) she re- How so, said the gentleman. covered, after being given over Becduse, replied the other, you by the rest of the faculty. It is bave nothing left to take care of.

THOUGHTS

reined) is a little after

ON

VARIOUS SUBJECTS.

BY ALEXANDER POPE. about him but gold, will be

Party is the madness of

faction, feet, or cabal whatsoe- skilful hands; in unskilful, the ver, in which the most ignorant most mischievous. were not the most violent; For a bee is not a businer animal than government are often like the shockhead. However, such instruments are necessary to podepending on so many motions, litícians; and perhaps it may be are therefore more subject to be with states as with clocks, which out of order. must have some déad weight 7. Every man has just as much hanging at them, to help, and vanity, as he wants understandregulate the motion of the finer ing. and more useful parts.

and he that will carry nothing it best hides our want of it. For

every day at a loss for want of réadier change.

5. Léarning is like mércury, many for the gain of a few. one of the most powerful and 2. There never was any party, excellent things in the world in

8. Módesty, if it were to be 3. To endéavour to work upon recommended for nothing elle, the vúlgar with fine sense, is this were enough, that the pre-like attempting to hew blocks tending to little, leaves a man with a razor. at ease, whereas boasting re-4. Fine sense, and exalted quires a perpetual labour to apsense are not half so useful, as pear, what he is not. If we
common sense. There are forty have sense, modesty best proves
men of wit for one man of sense; it to others; if we have none,

man fool 9. exer

ing adv: the the

dest plac

imp had IC ties not bett mòr felv I afh:

n

iing

wif

fter

vul

mak

lèav

the felv

his inju

POV to I

15 (

fore and

of 1 1 rag the:

Thoughts on várious súbjects, by ALEXANDER POPE. 191

whore pass for a virtuous wo- go in the dark, will sing for man; so modesty may make a fear. fool feem a man of fense.

improve it more, than if none ever paying what he owes. had ever sprung there.

n the wrong, which is but fay- the sportsmen for the hare. sterday.

be

t of

my,

and

d in

the

s of the

hich

ons, be be

nuch

and-

pre-

man

re-

ap-

oves

óne,

For

80

the fault of others upon ourfelves.

power to make himself superior ruin. to the other, by forgiving it.

else, is capable of; it is in some méa-leavings. here doing the business of God and Providence.

of the foul.

their darkness and apprehensions, as we have proposed.

blufhing will fometimes make like children, who, when they

18. An Atheist is but a mad 9. It is not so much the being ridsculous derider of piety; but exempt from faults, as the hav- a Hy'pocrite makes a fober jest ing overcome them; that is an of God and Religion. He finds advantage to us: it being with it easier to be upon his knees, the follies of the mind, as with than to rife and do a good action; the weeds of a field, which if like an impudent debtor, who destroyed and consumed upon the goes every day and talks fami-place of their birth, enrich and liarly to his creditor, without

19. What Tully fays of war, 10. To pardon those absurdi- may be applied to disputing; it ties in ourselves, which we can should be always so managed, not suffer in others, is neither as to remember, that the only better, nor worse than to be end of it is peace: But gen eralmòre willing to be fools our-lelves, than to have others so. sportsmen; their whole delight 11. A man should never be is in the pursuit, and a disputant ashamed to own, he has been no more cares for the truth than

wifer to-day, than he was ye- disputes is like an open town in time of war, which serves in-12. Our pássions are like con-differently the occasions of both vullive fits, which though they parties; each makes use of it for make us stronger for the time, the present turn, and then re-leave us weaker ever after. signs it to the next comer to do 13. To be angry, is to revenge the same.

21. Such as are still observing upón óthers, are like thôse, who 14. A brave man thinks no one are always abroad at other men's his superior, who does him an houses, reforming every thing injury, for he has it even in his there, while their own run to

22. When men grow virtuous 15. To relieve the oppressed in their old age, they only make be is the most glorious act a man a sacrifice to God of the devil's

23. When we are young, we are flavifhly employed in pro-16. Superstition is the spleen curing something, whereby' we may live comfortably; when we 17. Atheists put on a false cou- grow old; and when we are old, rage and alacrity in the midst of we perceive it is too late to live.

24. People are scandalized, if to invent twenty more to mainone laughs at what they call a tain that one. ferious thing. Suppose I were 32. Giving advice is many to have my head cut off to-mor-times only the privilege of fay. row, and all the world were ing a foolish thing one sfelf, talking of it to-day, yet why under pretence of hindering and might I not laugh to think, What other from doing one.

a buftle is here about my head!

33. Tis with followers at court, 25. The greatest advantage I as with followers on the road,

know of, being thought a wit who first bespätter those, that by the world, is, that it gives go before, and then tread on one the greater freedom of play-their heels.

ing the fool.

more to despise a man for the well as the true, and serves some misfortunes of the mind, than ordinary occasions; but when it for those of the body, when they is brought to the touch, we find are such, as he cannot help, the lightness and allay, and feel Were this thoroughly considered, the loss. we should no more laugh at one 35. Dastardly men are like sor-for having his brains cracked ry horses, who have but just spethan for having his héad broken. rit and méttle enough to be mif-27. A man of wit is not cap-chièvous.

able of business, but above it. 36. Some people will never A sprightly generous horse is able learn any thing, for this reason, to carry a pack-saddle as well because they understand every as an als, but he is too good to thing too foon.

be put to the drudgery.

deal of gratitude in a poor man, the crowd, like one who is too I take it for granted, there curious in observing the labour would be as much generosity, if of the bees, will often be stung he were a rich man.

29. Flowers of Rhétorick in férmons and férious discourses, talk of philosophy; a man, who are like the blue and red flowers has none, may practice it. in corn, pleasing to those, who come only for amusement, but wretches, who seem to have prejudicial to him, who would left the rest of mankind, only reap the profit.

30. When two people compli-devil in private. ment each other with the choice of any thing, each of them ge- is like a river, constantly passing nerally gets that, which he likes away, and yet constantly com-

leait.

sensible, how great a task he ing, or any great pièce of magniundertakes, for he must be forced licence and pomp, but I think,

hò

th of

lit pė fai or

th

ha en vá

ke

hù

ót

W

he

2

lò tà

be

P

th

in

at

2 2

de

m

Ò

al

de

ÓI 80

m el

ÓI

b

34. False happiness is like falle 26. We ought in humanity normoney, it passes for a time as

37. A person who is too nice 28. Whereever I find a great an observer of the business of for his curiofity.

38. A man of business may

39. There are some solitary as Eve left Adam to meet the

40. The vanity of human life

ing on.

31. He who tells a lie, is not 41. I seldom see a noble busid-

how.

of an immortal foul?

ain-

nany

favfelf.

an-

urt

ad, that

lon

alle 25 óme

n it find

feel

Cór.

pp-

nif-

ver

on.

ery

ice of

too

our

ing

ar

ho

iry

ve

ily

he

ife ng m-

d-

11k,

42. 'Tis a certain truth, that is ignorant of what is faid. a man is never so easy, or so 49. False criticks rail at false or continued in ill company, other's cheats, only to make more than in good: as the former way for their own. have less understanding to be 50. Old men, for the most part, employed, so they have more are like old chronicles, that give vanity to be pleased, and to you dull, but true accounts of keep a fool constantly in good times past, and are worth know-humor with himself and with ing only on that score.

hearing the same things said in being equally subject to change.

before twenty sconces.

bottles: the less they have in they give a lustre to each other. them, the more noise they make

in pouring it out.

a génerous thing.

ours, which would demonstrate own.

all things.

only because they were publish-allured by their appetites to their ed by an éminent printer, is as much, as if a man should buy elothes, that did not fit him, only because they were made most believe themselves, and most believe themselves, and by some famous taylor.

wit in a fool's company, as it own felf-love.

how little is all this to fatisfy would be ill manners to whifper the ambition, or to fill the idea in it; he is displeased at both for the same reason, because he

little imposed upon, as among wits, as quacks and impostors people of the best sense: it costs are still cautioning us to beware far more trouble to be admitted of counterfeits, and decry' an-

others, is no very easy task.

51. There should be, methinks,
43. The difference between as little merit in loving a woman what is commonly called ordina- for her beauty, as in loving a ry and good company, is only man for his prosperity; both

a little room. or in a large sa- 52. We should manage our loon; at small tables, or at great thoughts in composing any work, tables; before two candles, or as shepherds do their flowers in making a garland, first select the 44. It is with narrom - fouled choicest, and then dispose them people as with narrow - necked in the most proper places, where

53. As handsome children are more a difhonour to a deformed 45. Mány men have been cáp- father than úgly ones, because able of doing a wife thing, More, unlike himfelf; so good thoughts a cunning thing, but very Few, owned by a plagiary, bring him more shame, than his own ill 46. Since it is reasonable to ones. When a poor thief appears doubt most things, we should in rich garments, we immediatemost of all doubt that reason of ly know, they are none of his

54. Human brutes, like other 47. To buy books, as some beasts, find snares and poison in do, who make no use of them, the provisions of life, and are

advise most with their falsest 48. It is as offensive to speak flatterer and worst enemy, their

too, like you.

do cards, they play with them yet we fancy no comfort but in a while, and when they have a family. got all they can by them, throw them away, call for new ones, speak ill of each other, but when and than perhaps lose by the they have a personal pique; Aunew ones all they got by the old thors in England feldom speak ónes.

58. mouth, like the oath in the mouth | 65. There is nothing wanting of a gamester, is ever still most to make all rational and definused, as their truth is most qué-terested péople in the world of ftioned.

59. Women, as they are like talk togéther évery day. riddles in being unintelligible, 66. Men are grateful in the fo generally resemble them in same degree, that they are rethis, that they please us no long-sentful. er, when once we know them.

fine woman, has yet no more rea-fon to wish himself her husband, and despise Man as far, as we than one, who admired the Hes-know either. perian fruit, would have had to 68. That character in converwish himself the dragon, that sation, which commonly passes kept it.

61. He who marries a wife, vility and falsehood. because he cannot always live 69. A fhort and certain way

perpétual blister.

.6.

62. Married people, for being fo closely united, are but the as virtue in women, is very dif-apter to part; as knots; the har-ferent from what is thought so der they are pulled, break the in men. fooner.

a commonwealth of malignants. ed for a giddy kind of good hu-What we call the charities and mor, which is as much a virtue ties of affinity, prove but so má- as drunkeness. ny séparate and cláshing inter-ests. The son wishes the déath constantly trouble you with doing of the father; the younger brother little offices for them, who least

56, Let your énemies read your that of the élder; the élder reworks in order to mend them; pines at the sisters' portions, when for your friend is so much your any of them marry; there are second-self, that he will judge new divisions and new animofities. It is but natural and rea-57. Women use lovers, as they sonable to expect all this, and

defet

any. 73 won

who

thing

of h

a fh

mak

Prid

a 1

gua

a 7

es 1

2 T

to

ftri

7 ing

pla

be

ree

ful bó ha

fer

he

fé

m

ót

2

C

10

áı 201

the

74

64. Authors in France feldom well of each other, but when Hónour in a wóman's they have a personal friendship.

one religion, but that they should

67. The longer we live, the 60. A man, who admires a more shall we be convinced,

for agreeable, is made up of ci-

chastly, is much like a man, to obtain the character of a reawho finding a few humors in sonable and wife man, is, whenhis body, resolves to wear a ever any one tells you his opinion, to comply with it.

70. What is generally accepted A very góod wóman would make but a paltry man.

63. A fámily is but too often 71. Some people are commend-

deférve

any.

re-

len

are

nó.

eand

111

mc

en

·U-

ak

en

p,

1g

n-

of

ld

2.

e

e

things, whereas a consciousness rice. of having done poor things, and Pride.

guarded.

75. Praise is like ambergris; ther in heaven. a little whiff of it, and by fnatch-

strikes you down.

ingratitude, but fure the com- ing at. ful ingrátitude; but almost évery the heart; a sy'mptom, that the bódy is cápable of thinking he constitution is in danger. he has received less than he de-ling dull company, would lessen,

my life, who could not bear an- ed to, than to talk. other's misfortunes perfectly like a christian.

78. Several explanations of

ments.

79. It is observable, that the asks him. Ladies frequent more tragedies than comedies. The reason may a good tennis-player, who never deified and adored; in comedy with running eternally after the exposed and ridiculed.

80. The character of covetouf- him. ness is, what a man génerally 88. Two things are equally

deserve you should do them gardliness, or ill grace, in little and inconfiderable things, than 73. We are sometimes apt to in expences of any consequence. wonder to see those people proud, A few pounds a year would ease who have done the meanest that man of the scandal of ava-

81. Some men's wit is like a a shame of hearing of them, often dark lanthorn, which serves their make the composition we call own turn and guides them their own way; but is never known 74. An excuse is worse than (according to the scripturea lie; for an excuse is a lie phrase) either to I hine forth before men, or to glorify their fa-

82. It often happens that those es is very agreeable: but when are the best people, whose chaa man holds a whole lump of it racters have been most injured to your nose, it is a stink, and by flanderers, as we usually find that to be the sweetest fruit, 76. The general cry' is against which the birds have been peck-

plaint is misplaced, it should \$3. The people all running to be against vanity. None but di-the capital-city, is like a con-rest villains are capable of wil-fluence of all animal spirits to

has done more than another de- 84. The wonder we often exférves, while the other thinks préss at our néighbours' keepif we reflected, that most people 77. I never knew any man in feek companions less to be talk-

> 85. Amusment is the happiness of those, who cannot think.

86. Never stay dinner for a cásuists, to multiply the cáta-clergyman, who is to make a logue of fins, may be called morning-visit, e'er he comes; for amendments to the ten command- he will think it is his duty to dine with any greater man, that

87. A contented man is like be, that in tragedy their fex is fatigues nor confounds himfelf ball, but stays till it comes to

acquires more through some nig- unaccountable to reason, and not

the object of reasoning; The when they become bad, it is ge. Wisdom of God, and the Mad-nerally more from the necessity ness of Man.

89. Mány men préjudiced éar-inatural bent to évil. ly in disfavour of mankind by bad maxims, never aim at makagainst a Premier or sole Mining friendships; and while they ster; the evil of such a one in an think of avoiding only the evil, absolute government may not be miss of the good that would meet great; for it is possible, that al-them. They begin the world most any minister may be a betknaves, for prevention, while ter man than a king born and others only end so after disap-bred. pointment.

often like a microscope, made seems to be only for him. The fo very fine and nice, that it same man going from the waterdiscovers the atoms, grains and side, no noise is made about him, minutest particles, without ever no creature takes notice of him, comprehending the whole, com- all let him pass with útter negparing the parts, or feeing all lect. the harmony at once.

92. A King may be a tool, a when he goes out. thing of straw; if he serves to frighten our énemies, and secure our property, it is well enough, A scarecrow is a thing of straw,

but is protects the corn. most praise-worthy, that can be the vulgar language, are often done for the publick good, are perverted to wrong meanings; not what require great parts, but then why should we wonder great honesty; therefore for a that the Bible is fo? King to make an amiable character, he needs only to be a laughed at for their wit, but not man of common honesty, well for their folly. adviscd.

of men in power, I have known the next age would not know no great ministers or men of parts that they ever had any. in business, so wicked as their inferiors. Their sense and know-ledge preserves them from a ed to shew for three-pence how hundred common rogueries, and he could thrust a red-hot iron

of their fituation, than from a

96. A man coming to the wa-90. No woman ever hates a ter-side is surrounded by all the man for being in love with her; crew; every one is officious, but many a woman hates a man every one makes applications, for being a friend to her. every one offering his fervices; 91. The eye of a critick is the whole bustle of the place The picture of a minister, when he comes into power, and

BY DR. SWIFT.

97. Laws penned with the út. 93. The greatest things and the most care and exactness, and in

98. Men are contented to be

99. If the men of genius would 94. Notwithstanding the com-mon complaint of the knavery works of criticks and detractors,

into it fh 10 of th Déad

10 white not of t few peop ever fenc whi in 1 bac wh WO

> cat fh 2 1 ad pů w pú

at

and

ni 2T to W *

Sp

na

N à t

1

it should not take fire.

re. ity

3

lid

nian be

al.

et-

nd

a-

he

s, s, s;

Ce he

1.

n,

n,

٢,

ıd

n

f

Déad.

not support double the number forbidden fruit? people are not extremely stinted der to fee them not as hamed. which half a dózen góod féllows us párdon our own dúlness? and reason.

a virgin, much fought after and age? admired; but when printed and purchase for half a crown.

104. Lewis the XIV of France makes so contemptible a figure. spent his life in turning a Good name into a Great.

nity and Humanity is the great corruptions, and are consequentvoid of Humanity.

106. Sómetimes I read a bóok with pleasure, and detest the author.

107. When somebody was tell-

into a barrel of gunpowder, and of bidding a womon look upon her apron - strings to find an ex-101. Churches are dormitories cuse? Was it not from the apof the Living as well as of the ron of fig-leaves worn by Eve, when she covered herself and 102. There are few countries, was the first of her sex, who which if well cultivated, would made a bad excuse for eating the

of their inhabitants, and yet 109. I never wonder to fee fewer where one third of the men wicked, but I often won-

even in the nécessaries of life. I 110. Do not we see how easifend out twenty barrels of corn, ly we pardon our own actions which would maintain a family and passions, and the very inin bread for a year, and I bring firmities of our bodies; why back in return a veisel of wine, should it be wonderful to find

would drink in less than a month III. Dignity and station, or at the expence of their health great riches, are in some fort nécessary to old men, in order 103. A manuscript kept in a to keep the younger at a distance, cabinet or library, and only who are otherwise too apt to inshown to a few friends, is like suit them upon the score of their

112. There is no vice or folly published, is like a common that requires so much nicety and whore, whom any body may skill to manage, as Vanity; nor any, which by ill management

113. Observation is an old

man's Mémory.

article of our Religion, 'tis odd ly of no use to a a good king, to see some clergymen, in their or a good ministry; for which writings of Divinity, wholly de- reason all courts are full of Politicks. 101-29111

> 115. Eloquence fmooth and cutting, is like a razor whetted with oil.

ing a certain great Minister, 116. Imaginary evils soon bethat people were discontended; come real ones, by indulging Pob, says he, balf a dozen fools our restections on them; as he are prating in a coffee - bouse, and who in a melancholy fancy sees presently think their own noise about something like a face on the wall their ears is made by the world. | or the wainscot, can by two or 108. Whence comes the custom three touches with a lead-pencil,

make it look visible and a-sfacred to Bacchus, the other to greeing with what he fancied.

117. Men of great parts are often unfortunate in the manage- dren; Repentance, Discord, Po-ment of publick business; be- verty, Jealousy, Sickness, Spleen, cause they are apt to go out of Loathing, &c. the common road, by the quickness of their imagination. This things invshible. I once faid to my Lord Bolingbroke, and defired he would great man at court are always, observe, that the clerks in his to keep his countenance, and office used a fort of ivory-knife never to keep his word. with a blunt edge, to divide a sheet of paper, which never he did? He said, he was like failed to cut it even, only re- a washball, always in decay.
quiring a strong hand, whereas 129. Hippocrates, Aph. 32. Sect. 6. if they should make use of a observes, that stuttering people sharp pen-knife, the sharpness are always subject to a looseness. would make it go often out of I wish Physicians had power to the crease, and disfigure the paremove the profusion of words per.

118. He who does not provide parts. for his own bonfe, St. Paul fays, is worse than an infidel. think, he who provides only for was a bad fign, because when

an infidel.

119. Jéaloufy like fire may 131. Love is a flame, and shrível up horus, but it makes therefore we say, Beauty is atthem stink.

120. A footman's hat should serve that fire is a great drawer. fly off to every body; and there- 132. Cives, the most honourfore Mercury, who was Jupiter's able name among the Romans; Footman, had wings fastened to a Citizen, a word of contempt his cap.

121. When a man pretends 133. A Lady who had gallant-love, but courts for money the ries and several children, told is like a juggler, who conjures her hufband he was like the away your I hilling, and conveys authere man, who reaped where something very undecent under he did not fow. the hat.

122. All panegy ricks are mingled with an infusion of poppy.

123. I have known men happy enough at ridicule, who upon and yet they were never more stupid.

Apóllo.

perl

prov

whe to n

me.

I ló

WOI

abo

tho

my:

diff pla

1 fou

hor lut

an

fav

fpe

vil

the W

in m

dr

2

m

be

h

P

d

C

n

2

y

ſ

n t

I rent

1

125. Matrimony has many chil.

126. Vision is the art of feeing

127. The two maxims of any

128. I af ked a poor man, how

in many people to the inferior

130. A man dréamt he was a And I cúckold; a friend told him it his own house, is just equal with a dream is true, Virgil says it passes through the horned gate.

tractive; because Physicians ob-

among us

134. We read that an als's head was fold for eighty pieces of filver; they have been lately fold ten thousand times dearer, pléntiful.

124. One top of Parnássus was 135. Véry few men do pro-

perly

perly live at present, but are 145. I never yet knew a wag providing to live another time. who was not a dunce.

to

111. 20.

en,

ng

ny

S,

nd

W ke

6.

le

fs. to

ds 10

it

en it e.

ıd

t-

۲.

.

t

ď

about me to be in it.

138. When I was young, I thought all the world as well as play.

lution to stay fix years there, they smelt carrion.
and live thristily, in order to 148. We have just enough Refpend in London.

140. It is faid of the horses in other. vision, that their power was in their mouths and in their tails. wars, negociations, factions &c. men.

Elephants are 141. a flèa always larger.

142. When old folks tell us of yet wonder not at all. many passages in their youth présent.

younger than the bride?

144. No man will take counter than counfel.

136. When I am reading a book, 146. A person reading to me whether wise or silly, it seems a dull poem of his own making, 146. A person reading to me to me to be alive and talking to I prevailed on him to fcratch out lix lines togéther; in turning 137. Whoever live at a diffe- over the leaf, the ink being wet, rent end of the town from me, I marked as many lines on the I look upon as persons out of the other fide; whereof the poet world, and only myself and scene complaining, I bid him be easy; for it would be better if those I were out too.

147. At Windfor I was observmyself was wholly taken up in ing to my Lord Bolingbroke, that discouring upon the last new the tower, where the maids of hónor lódged (who at that time 139. My Lord Cromarty, after were not very handsome) was fourscore, went to his country-much frequented with crows. house in Scotland, with a reso-My Lord said, It was because

fave up money, that he might ligion to make us hate, but not enough to make us love one an-

What is faid of horses in vision, We enter so little into those inin reality may be faid of wo-terests, that we wonder how men could possibly be so busty always and concerned for things fo trandrawn smaller than the life, but sitory. Look on the present times, we find the same humor,

150. A wife man endeavours between them and their company, by confidering all circumstances, we are apt to think how much to make conjectures, and form happier those times were than the conclusions; but the smallest accident intervening (and in the 143. Why does the elder sister course of affairs it is impossible dance bare-foot, when they young- to foresee all) does often produce er is married before her? is it such turns and changes, that at not that she may appear shorter, last he is just as much in doubt and consequently be thought of events as the most ignorant and unexperienced person.

151. Positiveness is a good quafel, but évery man will take lity for preachers and órators; money; therefore money is bet-because he that would obtrude his thoughts and reasons upon a

multitude, will convince others fider in old books what he finds be fi the more, as he appears convin- that he is glad to know, and ced himsélf.

152. How is it possible to expéct, that mankind will take ad- tend, it is plain they give imvice, when they will not fo mortality to none but themselves:

much as take warning.

be among the lost things, which or Aeneas. With Historians it Aristo says are to be found in the is quite the contrary; our thoughts moon; have been there.

to but Time, which gives us the fame train and turn of thought, pears in the world, you may that elder people have tried in know him by this fign, that the

vain to put into our héads before. dunces are all in conféderacy 155. When we desire or solicit against him. any thing, our minds run whól-ly on the good side or circum- advantages of life, are in a state, stances of it; when it is obtain- where there are many accidents

156. In a glás-house the workmen often fling in a small quan- cowards with ignominy; for it tity of fresh coals, which seems they had regarded that, they to disturb the fire, but very much would not have been cowards: enlivens it. lude to a gentle stirring of the because they fear it most. paffions, that the mind may not languish.

157. Religion seems to have ignorance, as the use of the com-grown an infant with age, and pass, gunpowder and printing, and

as it had in its infancy.

158. All fits of pléasure are balanced by an equal degree of that the common relations of pain and languor; it is like spend-ghofts and spetters are generally ing this year part of the next falle, may be drawn from the year's révenue.

man's life is taken up in curing person at a time; that's to say, the follies, préjudices and false it séldom happens to be above

fórmer.

160. Would a writer know of spleen or melancholy. how to behave himfelf with re- 167. I am apt to think that in

what omissions he most laments,

wise nor t

of fa

out

advá

and l

in

in t

forg

tem

muc

fóm ver

gre

1 còu

erit

[in]

hò

lày

age be

the

tal

25

fa ài

le

ſp

n

C

n

U

n

1

16 cum

161. Whatever the Poets pre-It is Homer and Virgil we re-153. I forget whether advice verence and admire, not Achilles That and Time ought to are taken up with the actions, ve been there.

154. No Preacher is listened and we little regard the authors.

162. When a true genius ap-

ed, our minds run wholly on the to disorder and discompose, but bad ones. few to please them.

164. Tis unwife ito punish This seems to al- Death is their proper punishment,

165. The greatest inventions were produced in the times of requires miracles to nurse it, by the dullest nation, as the

Gérmans.

166. One argument to prove opinion held, that ipirits are 159. The latter part of a wife never feen by more than one opinions he had contracted in the one person in a company to be posséssed with any high degree

lation to posterity, let him con- the day of judgment, there will

be small allowance given to the 175. In all well instituted comout excuse. temptation to each.

cumstances in story lessens very care of the publick.
much by distance of time, though
some minute circumstances are for a man to revenge himself of

diftinguish.

nds

ore-

ım-

es: re-

lles s it

this

ns,

ad,

ors. ap. nay the

acy

the

ite. nts

out

sh

if

ey s:

nt,

ns

of

111-

nd he

re

of

ly

le

C

e

e

e

1

1

169. It is grown a word of avoid it.

sinful age.

as ours are now.

171. The camelion, who is

lest tongue.

spiritual Peer he loses his sir- of inconsistencies and contradicname; when a temporal, his tions would appear at last?

christian-name.

up false lights, and makes a great That they neither marry, nor noise, to make the enemy be- are given in marriage. lieve them more numerous and strong than they really are.

Religion.

and wife for their want of morals, monwealths, care has been taken nts. nor to the ignorant for their want to limit men's possessions, which of faith, because both are with- is done for many reasons, and This renders the among the rest, for one, which advantages equal of ignorance perhaps is not often considered, and knowledge. But some scruples That when bounds are set to in the wife and some vices men's desires, after they have in the ignorant will perhaps be acquired as much as the laws forgiven upon the strength of will permit them, their private interest is at an end, and they 168. The value of feveral cir-have nothing to do but to take

very valuable, and it requires the censure of the world, to degreat judgment in a writer to spise it, to return the like, or to endeavour to live so as to The first of these is course for writers to say, This usually pretended, the last is critical age, as Divines say, This almost impossible, the universal the universal

practice is for the fecond.

Tis pléafant to observe 177. I have known some men how free the present age is in possessed of good qualities, which laying taxes on the next: Future were very ferviceable to others, ages Sball talk of this, this Sball but useless to themselves, like a be famous to all posterity; whereas sin-dial on the front of a house, their time and thoughts will be to inform the neighbours and taken up about présent things, passengers, but not the owner within.

178. If a man would register said to feed upon nothing but all his opinions upon love, poair, hath of all animals the nimb- liticks, Religion, learning, &c. beginning from his youth and to 172. When a man is made a go on to old age, what a bundle

179. What they do in heaven 173. It is in disputes as in ar- we are ignorant of; what they mies, where the weaker side sets do not we are told expressly,

180. When a man observes the rong than they really are. choice of Ladies now - a - days, in the dispensing of their favours, tions of weeding out prejudices, can he forbear paying some veeradicate Virtue, Honesty, and neration to the memory of those mares mentioned by Xenophon

de re equestri; who, while their who dirts those most whom he manes were on, that is, while loves best. they-were in their beauty, would never admit the embraces of an

'Tis a miserable thing to live in suspence; it is like of a spider.

Vive quidem, sed pende tamen improba, dixit.

Ovid's Metam.

182. The Stoical scheme of supplying our wants, by lopping off our defires, is like cutting off our feet, when we want Thoes.

give their judgment of Religion, distinguished virtues. It is easy for the same reason, that butchers enough to do either to people are not admitted to be Jurors of moderate characters, upón life and déath.

marriages are happy, is because so that our judgment grows hard-young Ladies spend their time er to please, when we have in making nets, and not in mak- fewer things to offer it: this goes ing cages.

185. If a man will observe as he walks the streets, I believe he will find the merriest countenances in mourning-coaches.

186. Nóthing mòre unqualifies a man to act with prudence, than a misfórtune that is attended with shame and guilt.

187. The power of fortune is conféssed only by the miserable; for the happy impute all their actions will not bear too ftrie succés to prudence or mérit.

188. Ambition often puts men upon doing the meanest offices; so climbing is performed in the same posture with creeping.

lòye

This

betw

rion Clio

to be

ove.

19

begu

cont

less

men

19

dista

und

thof

care

thei

náti

a p

a y

or

dy'

if 1

rn

má

trif

gir pre

na

Vi

W

in

un W

ga

an It

to

190. Cénsure is the tax a ma pays to the publick for being éminent.

191. Although men are accus ed of not knowing their own weakness, yet perhaps as few know their own strength. It is with men as with foils, when fometimes there is a vein of gold, which the owner knows not of

192. Satire is reckoned the easiest of all wit; but I take it to be otherwise in very bad times: For it is as hard to fatirize well a man of distinguished vi-183. Physicians ought not to ces, as to praise well a man of

193. Invention is the talent of 184. The reason why so few youth, and judgment of age; through the whole commerce of When we are old, our life. friends find it difficult to please and are less concerned, whether we be pleased or no.

> 194. No wise man ever wished to be younger.

> 195. An idle reason lessens the weight of the good ones you gave before.

196. The motives of the best an enquiry. It is allowed, that the cause of most actions, good or bad, may be resolved into the love of ourselves; but the self-love of some men inclines 189. Ill company is like a dog, felf-love of others is wholly em-

ployed

ion is the best motive of all tue, it ought not to be ridiculed. ctions; yet Religion is allowed o be the highest instance of selfove.

121 ng

u

W

ew

19

ere

ld,

of.

the

it

Dad

20

Vi-

of

afy

ole

of

e;

d-

ve

es

of bur afe

d,

ed

he 80

est

ia

nat

od to he

es he

n-

197. When the world has once begun to use us ill, it afterwards continues the same treatment with less scruple or ceremony, men do to a whore.

those of nature.

199. Some people take more their folly.

a prince, as wine or women to crowd is at the door. a young fellow, or a bribe to a judge, or avarice to old age, or vanity to a woman.

in again.

202. The humor of exploding effect of a wrong education. many things under the name of trifles, fopperies, and only ima-

loyed in pleasing themselves. is no intrinsiek value in all this, This makes the great distinction however if it be founded in our between virtue and vice. Reli- nature, as an incitement to vir-

203. Complaint is the largest tribute héaven receives, and the fincerest part of our devotion.

204. The common fluency of speech in many men, and most women, is owing to a scarcity of matter, and a scarcity of words; for whoever is a master 198. Old men view best at a of language, and has a mind full distance with the eyes of their of ideas, will be apt, in speakunderstanding as well as with ing, to hesitate upon the choice of both; whereas common speakers have only one fet of ideas, and one fet of words to cloath care to hide their wisdom than them in , and these are always ready at the mouth; So people 200. A'rbitrary power is the come faster out of church when natural object of temptation to it is almost empty, than when a

205. Few are qualified to fhine in company, but it is in most men's power to be agreeable, 201. Anthony Henly's farmer The reason therefore, why condy'ing of an althma, faid, Well, versation runs so low at présent, if I can get this bréath once out, is not the defect of understanding, I'll take care it shall never get but pride, vanity, ill-nature, affectation, fingularity, Positive-ness, or some other vice, the

206. To be vain is rather a ginary goods, is a very false mark of humility than pride. proof either of wisdom or mag- Vain men delight in telling what nanimity, and a great check to honours have been done them, virtuous actions. For instance, what great company they have with regard to Fame: There is kept, and the like, by which in most people a reluctance and they plainly confes, that these unwillingness to be forgotten. honours were more than their We observe even among the vul-gar, how fond they are to have an inscription over their grave. not been told: Whereas a man It requires but little philosophy truly proud thinks the greatest to discover and observe that there honours below his merit, and consequently scorns to boast. I dunces. I have known men of opinion therefore deliver it as a maxim, great valour cowards to their in we that whoever desires the character wives. I have known men of the of a proud man, ought to con-greatest cunning perpetually cheat. ceal his vanity.

207. Law in a free country, is, or ought to be the determination of the majority of those, who have property in land,

208. One argument used to the take to be a very strong one in the course of virtue, but its defence. It is objected, that cious storms and tempests, unfruitful seasons, sérpents, spiders; flies and other noxious or troublesome er choices than the servants animals, with many more instan- whom they trust for the disposal ces of the like kind, discover of places: I have known a Prince, an imperféction in nature, be- more than once, choose an able cause human life would be much minister; but I never observed easier without them: But the de-that minister to use his credit in fign of Providence may clearly the disposal of an employment be perceived in this proceeding. to a person whom he thought The motions of the sun and the sittest for it. One of the moon; in fhort, the whole fy'- greatest in this age owned and stem of the universe, as far as excused the matter from the vio-Philosophers have been able to lence of parties and the unreadiscover and observe, are in the sonableness of friends. útmost degrée of regularity and perféction; but whenever God hath left to man the power of great ones are not in the way: interposing a remedy by thought For want of a block he will stumble or labour, there he has placed at a straw. on purpose to stir up human in- 213. Dignity, high station, et dustry, without which life would great riches, are in some fort stagnate, or indeed rather could nécessary to old men, in order not subsist at all. Curis account to keep the younger at a distance, mortalia corda.

209. I have known several pérsons of great fame for wisdom in publick affairs and councels, governed by foolish servants. I long, but no man would be old. have known great ministers, ing, who preferred none but men proceeds from the mean

· 58/1000

ed. I knew three great ministers who could exactly compute and fettle the accounts of a kingdom, but were wholly ignorant of their own oeconomy.

210. The preaching of Divines helps to preserve well inclined

211. Princes usually make wif-

212. Small causes are sufficient to make a man uneafy, when

who are otherwise too apt to infult them upon the score of their age.

214. Every man desires to live

215. Love of flattery in most

opinion -

done in so how or ar

216

tinue

to h had 21 chile to d

wit priz mán mán háp hav and

> are of a

2 Bac afs. Th led cha

> na of the W

> R an al fin

in b not opinion they have of themselves, 223. A nice man is a man of nasty ideas.

eat-

ers

am

om,

nes

ned

but

Vi-

vif-

nts

fal

ce,

ble

red

in

ent

ght

the

ind

10-

ea-

ent

en

y:

ole

10

ort

er e,

n-

u

ve

d.

ft

m

216. If books and laws conin some concern for future ages, trade, and still continue. how any man will be learned, or any man a lawyer.

to have long hands; I wish they pretences to foretell events. had as long ears.

218. Princes in their infancy, childhood and youth, are faid to discover prodigious parts and wit, to speak things that surprize and aftonish: Strange! fo many hopeful princes, and fo many fhameful Kings! If they of another fort.

219. Silénus the foster-father of Bacchus, is always carried by an as, and has horns on his head. The moral is, that drunkards are led by fools, and have a great chance to be cúckolds.

220. Venus, a beautiful goodnatured Lady, was the goddess of love; Juno, a terrible threw, the goddess of marriage, and they were always mortal enemies.

221. Those who are against lucky names. Religion, must needs be fools, and therefore we read that, of first-born of an als.

222. A very little wit is valued by a parrot.

224. Apollo, was held the God tinue to encrease as they have of phy sic, and sender of diseases. done for fifty years past, I am Both were originally the same

225. Old men and comets have been reverenced for the the same 217. Kings are commonly faid reason, their long beards and

> 226. A person was asked at court, what he thought of an Ambassador and his train, who were all embroidery and lace, full of bows, cringes and gettures; he faid it was Salomon's importation, Gold and Apes.

227. There is a story in Pauhappen to die young, they would fanias, of a plot for betraying a have been prodigies of wildom city, discovered by the braying and virtue: if they live, they of an als: The cackling of geele are often prodigies indeed, but faved the Capitol; and Catiline's conspiracy was discovered by a whore. These are the only three animals, as far as I remember, famous in history for Evidences and Informers.

> 228. Most forts of diversion in men, children, and other animals, is an imitation of fight-

> 229. Augustus meeting an als with a lucky name foretold himself good fortune. I meet many affes, but none of them have

230. If a man makes me keep all animals, God refused the my distance, the comfort is, he keeps his at the same time.

231. Who can deny that 2. in a woman, as we are pleased men are violent lovers of truth, with a few words spoken plain when we see them so positive in their errors, which they vill

maiotain ,

Toughts on várious súbjects, by Dr. SWIFT.

maintain out of zeal to truth, speaking, live at prefent, but although they contradict themare providing to live another selves every day of their lives?

232. That was excellently observed, fay I, when I read a passage lying is, and as easy a one a it seems, I do not remember to have heard three good lies in all differ, there I pronounce him to be in a mistake.

234. As universal a practice as lying is, and as easy a one as it seems, I do not remember to have heard three good lies in all my conversation, even from those who were most celebrated in the

233. Very few men, properly faculty.

Bor

Mo

っていっとうかっていっというとうかん

Biographien

25

स क मि ले

ober

Lebensabriffe

einiger !

ber berühmtesten Schriftsteller Englands,

als

Borübungen jum Uibersetzen aus bem Deutschen ins Englische

Shakespear.

Billhelm 1 Shakespear wurde zu Stratford in ber Grafschaft Warwick 2 im April 1564 gebohren 3. Sein Bater, Johann 4 Shakespear, der ein ansehnlicher Wollhandler 5 war, hatte eine so zahlreiche 6 Familie, zehn Kinder

1 William. 2 Warwickshire. 3 born. 4 John. 5 a considerable dealer in wool. 6 large.

^(*) Dem angehenden Nibersetzer dienet bier zur Erinnerung, daß die mit mas gröbern Buchstaben gedruckte Wörter, im Englischen keine Zoeueung baben; wie auch, daß in den Reden, in benen groß gedruckte Wörter vortemmen, welche mit Klammern is eingeschlossen sind, allezeit Mierels wörter mussen gemacht werden. In den unten beigefügten englischen Bes dentungen habe ich, um dem Nibersetzer allen Zweisel wegen der Aussprache und des Akcentes zu benehmen, die Akcente auf die Wörter gesehr, welche, aber in der Nibersetzung mussen weggelassen werden.

Rinder in allen, bag er feinem alteften Cobne feine beffere En ziehung geben fonnte, als fein eigenes Gewerb 7. Er batte ih auf eine Zeit lang 8 in Die offentliche Schule 9 in Stratfon geschickt, wo er bie Unfangegrunde 10 ber lateinischen Sprace erhielt II; wie febr 12 er aber biefe Sprache berftand 13, ober ob 14 er ju biefer Zeit ein außerorbentliches Genie 15, obn Deigung für bie Rlaffifer 16 entbedte 17, ober ob er nach fo nem Austritte aus ber Schule 18 einen groffern Fortgang 19 in biefer Sprache machte, ift eine Sache 20, Die febr fchmer 21 ju bestimmen 22 ift. Doch 23 ift es gewiß, baß fein Bater feine Ubficht 24 hatte aus 25 feinem Sohne einen Belehrten 26 ju machen , und daß bie Mittelmaßigfeit 27 feiner Umftanbe, und ber Dangel am Beiftande 28 gu Saus ibn gezwungen 29 hatten, ibn fruhzeitig 30 von ber Schule abzurufen 31 , un feinen Beiftand in feinem eigenen Sandel 32 fur Die Erhaltung 33 feiner Ramilie ju baben.

Bei seinem Austritte aus ber Schule 34 blieb 35 er nicht sehr lange in dieser Beschäftigung 36, in seiner Minderjährigkeit 37, unter der unmittelbaren Aussicht 38 seines Baters. Als er siebenzehn Jahre alt war 39, heurathete er eine Weibe person von fünf und zwanzig Jahren. Sie war die Tochtu eines reichen Bauers 40, in der Nachbarschaft von Stratsord, welche ihn sieben Jahre überlebte 41, [indem] sie im J. 1623, in dem Alter von sechs und sechzig Jahren starb. Also 42 ward 43 der junge Shakespear nicht nur Berr einer Familie, sow dern wurde 44 auch Bater zwener Kinder, ehe er aus seiner Minderjährigkeit 45 kam. [Nachdem] er so festgesett 46 war, hatte er keine andere Gedanken, als den Wollhandel fortzweitelben

7 employment. 8 for sóme time. 9 free-school. 10 the rudiments. 11 acquire. 12 how well. 13 understand. 14 whéther. 15 genius. 16 the classicks. 17 discover. 18 after his leaving the school. 19 prosiciency. 20 point. 21 dissional. 22 to settle. 22 however. 24 design. 25 of. 26 scholar. 27 narrowness. 28 want of assistance. 29 force. 30 éarly. 31 to withdraw. 31 business. 33 tówards supporting. — 34 Upón his leaving school. 35 continue. 36 employ. 37 as a minor. 38 guidance. 39 at seventeen years of age. 40 ycoman. 41 survive. 42 thus. 43 commence. 44 become. 45 minority. 46 séttled.

fant mad joge mad

Reil

fort

mar

melo

aunt

ichen

fort berk baß tern ban

ben lief ver baf

alfa free Be

ren

47 50 dra qui nei fec

efc

keiben 47, in welcher Art von Gewerb er auf eine Zeit lang fortfuhr 48, bis ihn eine Ausschweifung 49, ber er schuldig war, swang sein Baterland 50 und Gewerb zu verlassen 51, welches Ungluck demungeachtet 52 nachher zu der hervorbring gung 53 bes größten Genies, welches jemals in der dramatisischen Dichtkunst 54 gekannt war, glücklich ausschlug 55.

ade

ober

300

19

21 ter

26

be,

29

um

idt

ers.

685

rd,

231

ard

ner

II,

us

its.

re-

le.

28

33

ol.

m.

Es ereignete fich, bag er 56 mit einigen Derfonen in Bes fanntschaft verfiel , welche einen wieberholten Zeitvertreib 57 machten , Wild ju ftehlen 58 , und ibn mehr als einmal mit fich jogen 59, einen Part auszurauben 60, welcher bem Gir Thon. mas lucy , einem Ebelmanne ju Cherlcot unweit 61 Strate ford jugeborte 62. [2118] biefe That 63 mehr als einmal wies berholt murbe, fo ward biefer Chelmann fo aufgebracht 64, baß er 65 eine gerichtliche Rlage 66 wiber bie Thater 67 uns ternahm 63. Chakefpear mar uber biefes Chelmanns De. handlung 69 fo gereist 70 , baß er jur Bergeltung 71 ibn gu bem Gegenstande einer Ballabe machte, welche, wie Die Uliber. lieferung 72 fagt, (benn ungladlicherweife 73 ift biefes Gtad verloren gegangen) mit fo vieler Bitterfeit gefcarft 74 mar, baf es mit bem Berfaffer unficher wurde 75, auf bem lande fich langer aufzuhalten 76, und fein Gewerb fortgutreiben. Um alfo ben Banben bes Gerichts ju entgeben 77, fab fich Chates fpear gezwungen 78 nach London ju flieben 79, wo er feine erfte Befanntschaft in bem Theater 80 machte.

Sier kann ich nicht unterlaffen 81 einen Umstand anzufahren 82, [welcher] bom Drn. Rowe bem Brn. Pope ist mitgetheilt

47 of pursuing the wool-trade. 48 continue. 49 extravagance. 50 country. 51 leave. 52 nevertheless. 53 to the exerting. 54 dramatic poetry. 55 prove. — 56 He happened to. 57 a frequent practice. 58 of deer-stealing. 59 engage. 60 to rob. 61 near. 62 belong. 63 injury. 64 provoke. 65 as to. 66 a profecution. 67 delinquent. 68 enter. 69 treatment. 70 vexed. 71 in revenge. 72 tradition. 73 unluckily. 74 pointed. 75 it became unsafe. 76 to stay any longer in the country. 77 to escape the hands of the law. 78 obliged. 79 to sly'. 80 in the playhouse. — 81 Forbear. 82 re ating a story.

theilt 83 worden. Als Chakefpear nach London fam, mor er ohne Gelo und Freunde , und [weil] er ein Fremder mar, wußte er nicht , an wen er fich wenben 84 , noch burch mas für Mittel er fich unterhalten 85 follte. [216] jur Beit der Roniginn Glifabeth Rutichen noch ungewöhnlich 86, und Dieth futiden 87 gar nicht im Bebrauche maren, fo giengen biejeni gen, welche ju ftols, ju gartlich, ober ju bequem 83 maren, ju Pferb 89 in bas Chaufpiel 90; und ale Chatespear nad London, auch Furcht einer peinlichen Dachfegung gr, flob; i war fein erftes Bilfsmittel 92, an ber Thure bes Theaters ju warten 93 , und bie Pferbe berjenigen ju halten 94 , nelde feine Bedienten batten, bamit fie nach ber Borftellung 95 wie ber bereit fenn mochten. In biefer Beschäftigung 96 murbe a wegen feiner Gorgfalt und Bereitwilligfeit fo mertwurdig 97, baß in einer turgen Zeit jebermann, als er abftieg 98, nad Willhelm Chakefpear rufte 99; und faum wurde ein antern Aufwarter mit einem Pferbe anvertraut 100, folange I Will beim Chakespear ju haben mar. Dieg war ber erfte Unfang eines beffern Schickfals 2. [2118] Chakefpear mehr Dferte fei ner Sand anvertraut 3 fand , als er halten tonnte , fo miethen er Jungen 4, unter feiner Aufficht 5 ju warten, welche, ale Billhelm Chatespear gerufen 6 ward, fich unverzüglich 7 fiel len 8 und ansrufen mußten 9: 3ch bin Shatefpear's Junge, mein Berr. Dbwohl Chatespear bernach bobere Bedienung to fand , (D behielten II nichtsbestoweniger 12 bie Aufwarter, welche bie Pferde hielten, moch immer bie Benennung 13 bon Chatespear's Jungen, folange als 14 bie Wewohnheit 15 in bas Theater ju reiten 16 fortbauerte.

[2118]

fåu

fie

22

Jen

au

27

te

Sp

5

ne

bi

Se

ti

R

83 communicate. 84 to apply'to. 85 to support. 86 uncommon. 87 hired coaches. 88 idle. 89 on horseback. 90 to the play. 91 for fear of a criminal prosecution. 92 expedient. 93 to wait. 94 to hold. 95 after the performance. 96 office. 97 conspicuous. 98 alight. 99 call for. 100 trust. 1 while. 2 fortune. 3 put into his hand. 4 boy. 5 inspection. 6 summon. 7 immediately. 8 present. 9 were to. 10 employment. 11 retain. 12 nevertheles. 13 appellation. 14 as long as. 15 practice. 16 of riging.

er ar,

der

the

Bis

ad

10

ice

71

aá

rec

ill

ng

eis

ete

16

els es

[0]

17

on

in

n.

ut

eef

[2118] in biefer Lage 17 einige ber Schauspieler 18 fich 310 fälligermeife 19 mit ibm in ein Befprach einlieffen 20, fanben fie ibn fo fcarffinnig 21 , und bon einem fo fconen Umgange 22, daß fie bavon eingenommen 23, ibn bem Saufe empfah. len , in welches er juerft 24 in einem febr niebern Dange 25 aufgenommen 26 murbe; boch fein bewundernemurdiger Beift 27 und beffen naturlicher Dang 28 jur Schaububne 29 jeichnes ten 30 ibn balb , wo niche 31 als einen außerorbentlichen Schaus fpieler 32 (inbem ber Beift 33 in feinem eigenen Samlet bie Sauptrolle 34 Chatespears als Chauspieler mar), boch als ein nen bortrefflichen Schriftsteller 35 aus. Co marb endlich 36 biefes groffe Genie, burch einen unberfebenen Bufall 37, in feine achte und eigene 38 Sphare getrieben 39, auf bem Erbe freife 40 in ber Theatralbichtfunft 41 ju leuchten 42. Man fagt 43, baß Romee und Julie 44 bas erfte Schaufpiel mar, welches er fcbrieb, als er bren und brenfig Jahre alt war. Es murbe im 9. 1597 aufgeführt 45. Das nachfte an Diefens waren Richard der 3wepte, und Dritte, im 3. 1598. Des erfte Theil feines Seinrich des gunften beweifet 46 , bag bies fes Schauspiel ju ber Zeit ift gefchrieben morben 47, als 48 ber Graf von Effer General in Irland mar.

Um sich aber einen Unterhalt 49 zu verschaffen 50, sah sich Shakespear gezwungen, seine Absichten 51 blos 52 dahin zu richten 53, um den Geschmack und die Laune zu treffen 54, [welche] damals unter der niedern Gattung von Leuten herrscheten 55, von denen der Schauplaß 56 gemeiniglich zusammen gesetzt war; und daher 57 waren seine Schilderungen 58 des Lebens

¹⁷ Sítuation. 18 player. 19 accidentally. 20 converse. 21 acute. 22 conversation. 23 struck therewith. 24 sirst. 25 low station. 26 admit. 27 admirable wit. 28 turn. 29 stage. 30 distinguish. 31 if not. 32 actor. 33 Ghost. 34 top. 35 an eminent author. 36 at length. 37 by an untoward accident. 38 génuine and proper. 39 drive. 40 in the universe. 41 in stage-poetry. 42 of shining. 43 they say. 44 Juliet. 45 act. 46 prove. 47 unbest. Art. 48 while. — 49 Subsistence. 50 to procure. 51 view. 52 sölely. 53 to direct. 54 to hit. 55 prevail. 56 audience. 57 thérefore. 58 smage.

Fret

tauf

mad

lang

nich

tere

[ng

4.1

tha

unt

bui

B

fd

Er

get

me

bá

N

rei

8

be

ib

bi

ű.

gar

Lebens von solchen aus diesem Range hergenommen 59. Diese hatten keine Kenntniß 60 von den Regeln zu schreiben, oder dem Muster 61 der Alten. Shakespear magte 62 sich also ohne den Bortheil der Erziehung, und ohne den Rath 63 oder Beistand der Gelehrten, wie auch 64 ohne die Unterstützung 65 der bessern Sattung, oder 66 ohne einige Bekanntschaft unter ihnen. Als aber einmal seine Bersuche 67 den Schutz seiner Fürstinn gewonnen 63 hatten, und die Ausmunterung 69 des Hoses sener der Stadt gefolgt 70 hatte; so siengen die Werke seiner reisern Jahre augenscheinlich 71 an, sich über diesenigen seiner borigen 72 zu erheben 73.

Die Einwohner 74 bon London murben außerorbentlich 75 bon feinen Schaufpielen eingenommen 76, und waren erfreut 77, unter ihnen ein Benie auffeimen 78 gu feben, welches fabig war , fie mit ihren Lieblingsunterhaltungen 79 ju berfeben 80. Die Roniginn Glifabeth hatte berichiebene von feinen Schaufpielen , [welche] vor ihr aufgefahrt 81 murben , und gab "2 Chatespearn viele Beweife 83 ihrer Gewogenheit. Gie fand fo viel Bergnugen 84 an feinen Schaufpielen, und befonders an bem unterhaltenben 85 Rarafter bes Gir Johann Falftaff in ben zween Theilen Zeinrich des Dierten (welcher eines bon feinen Meifterftuden 86 ift , und in welchem er fich felbft aus brudlich burch ben Wilbfdugen 87 fdilbert 88) baf fie bem Berfaffer auftrug 89, ben namlichen Rarafter noch in einem anbern Stude 90 fortgufegen, und ben Ritter in ber Liebe gu geigen , welches er in ben luftigen grauen von Windfor 91 unnachabmlich 92 ausführte 93. Unter feinen andern Gonnern wird bon ihm befonders ber Graf bon Couthampton in ber Bus eignungeschrift 94 imener Bedichte Denus und Adonis, und Qu. Pretia

69 draw. 60 notion. 61 model. 62 set out. 63 advice. 64 equally. 65 patronage. 66 as. 67 performance. 68 gain. 69 encouragement. 70 succeed. 71 manifestly. 72 sormer. 73 to arise. — 74 The people. 75 wonderfully. 76 to grow fond of. 77 pleased. 78 arise. 79 savourite entertainment. 80 of surnishing, 81 act. 82 shew. 83 mark. 84 she was so much pleased with. 85 delightful. 86 master-piece. 87 deer-stealer. 88 sigure. 89 commend. 90 for one play more. 91 The Merry Wives of Windsor. 92 insmitably. 93 execute. 94 dedication.

fretia 93 gerühmt 96. Diefer Evelmann gab ihm auf einmal 97 taufend Pfund, um ihn in Stand zu feten 98, einen Rauf zu machen 99, wozu er gebort hatte, daß unfer Dichter ein Ber-langen truge 100.

efe

er

So

ee

er

er

es

fe

i

Im Anfange ber Regierung Ronigs Jafob bes Erften (mo nicht eber) war er einer ber enten Unternehmer I bes Theas ters , und fuhr barinnen mehrere Jahre bernach fort , bis, [nachdem] er ein folches Bermogen 2 erworben 3 batte, welches 4 feinem maßigen Bunfche und Beburfniffen im Leben Benuge that 5, er bie Schaubuhne und alle aubern Beschäfte verließ 6, und ben Uberreft 7 feiner Beit in einer anftanbigen Rube unb Einfamfeit 8 ; in bem Umgange feiner Freunde, in feiner Bes burteftabt 9 gu Stratford jubrachte 10, wo fein anmuthiget Bis II und gures Ders 12 ibm bie Befanntichaft und Freunde fcaft ber Belleute in ber Dachbarfchaft jumege brachten 13. Er mobnte 14 in einem febr fconen Daufe, bas er fich felbft gefaufe hatte 15, und bem er ben Damen Meuplat 16 gab; meldes noch vorbanden 17 ift , und ben namlichen Damen bei balt 18. Shatefpear batte biefes Saus nach feiner eigenen Reigung 19 fo mohl berbeffert und ningeschaffen 20 , bag mabe rent ber burgerlichen Rriege, [als] Ronigs Rarl at bes Erften Roniginn, burch bie Dothwendigfeit ber Umftanbe 22, fich in ber Graffchaft Barmicf ju retten 23 gezwungen 24 mar, fie ihren Dof auf bren Wochen in Deuplat hielt, woraus 25 wir billig 26 bermuthen 27 mogen, daß es bamale 28 bas begte Drivathaus in ber Stadt gemefen fenn muffe 29, indem 30 ibre. Majeftat es bem Rollegium, welches in bem Befige ber Coms befamilie,

95 Lucrece. 96 hónour. 97 at óne time. 98 to enable. 99 to go through with a púrchase. 100 have a mind to. — 1 Mánager. 2 fórtune. 3 acquire. 4 as. 5 sátisfy. 6 quit. 7 the remainder. 8 in an hónourable ease and retirement. 9 native-town. 10 pass. 11 his pléasant wit. 12 góod náture. 13 engage. 14 live. 15 of his own púrchasing. 16 New-Place. 17 extant. 18 retain. 19 to his own mind. 20 repáir and módel. 21 Charles. 22 of assairs. 23 to make a retirement. 24 drive. 25 whence. 26 reasonably. 27 suppose. 28 then. 29 to have been. 30 since.

befamilie, welche bes Ronigs Parthen 21 nicht fo fehr 32 bei gunstigte 33, vorzog 34. Shakespear hatte bas gute Glud, biefes Haus von ben Flammen in ber groffen Feuersbrunft 35, welche im J. 1614 ben größten Theil ber Stadt verzehrte 36, ju retten 37.

Co ift febr mahricheinlich 38, baß er nach feiner Entfers nung 39 fein Salent in ber Dichtfunft nicht febr ubte 40. 3m Unfange bes Jahrs 1616 machte er fein Teftament 41, welches noch vorbanden ift, und worinnen 42 er feine Uchtung 43 gegen feine borigen Gefahrten 44 im Theater bezeigte 45. Er be Mimmre 46 feine jungfte Tochter, nebft 47 ihrem Chegemable gut feinen Bollgiebern 48, und bermachte 49 ihnen ben beften Theil feines Bermogens 50 , in beffen Befit fle nicht lang ber addy tamen. Er ftarb an bem bren und zwanzigften Zag bes fol genden Uprile, in bem bren und funfjigften Jahre feines Alters, [und] ließ gr bren Tochter binter fich 52, bon benen gwo bei Leben und mannbar maren 53, und bie britte in ihrer Rinbbeit farb. Er ward unter feinen Boreltern 54, auf ber Morbfeite ummeit bem Dochaltare 55 , in ber Sauptfirche 56 gu Strate foro begraben 57, wo ein ichones Dentmal 58 für ihn errich ret 59 ift. Chatefpear ift allba unter einem Bogen 60 in eis ner figenben Stellung or vorgeftellt 62; ein Daupefuffen 63 ift bor ibm gelegt 64 , mit einer Schreibfeber in feiner rechten Dand, und feine Linke ruht 65 auf einer Rolle Papier 66; unrer bem Sauptfuffen find biefe zween lateinifchen Berfe 67:

Judicio Pylium, genio Socratem, arte Maronem, Terra tegit, populus moeret, Olympus habet.

Auf

Muf

piefe

(4)0

73

gro

feir

ber

wu

un

me

RI

50

84

31

ge

31 the King's party. 32 not so strongly. 33 savour. 34 preser. 35 in the dréadful fire. 36 consume. 37 to save. — 38 Probable. 39 retirement. 40 exercise. 41 will. 42 wherein. 43 respect. 44 partner. 45 testify. 46 appoint. 47 jointly with. 48 executor. 49 bequeath. 50 estate. 51 leave. 52 behind. 53 of whom two lived to be married. 54 among his ancestors. 55 on the north-side of the chancel. 56 in the great church. 57 bury. 58 a handsome monument. 59 erected. 60 under an arch. 61 posture. 62 represented. 63 cushion. 64 put. 65 resting. 66 on a seroll of papers. 67 is this latin distich.

Muf bem Grabsteine 63, in bem Pflaster 69 unten 70, sind

Good friend, for Jesus' sake, forbear To dig the dust inclosed here, Blest be the man, that spares those stones, And curst be he that moves my bones.

cf,

15,

6,

im

es

en

10

le

ent

Ti

6

8,

ei

it

te

te

1:

3

t

In dem Jahre 1740 wurde ein anderes sehr prächtiges und schönes 71 Denkmal seinem Andenken 72, auf defentliche Rosten 73, in der Westminsterabten 74 errichtet 75; [nachdem] ein groffer Beitrag 76 zu diesem Ende 77, bei der Borstellung 78 seines Trauerspiels Julius Casar, im königlichen Theater in der Drurngasse 79 am acht und zwanzigsten April 1738, gemacht wurde. Das Denkmal wurde im J. 1740 zu stand gebracht 80 und steht unweit 81 dem Sudthore der Abten, in einem Orte, welcher die Dichterecke heißt 82. Shatespear ist allda in der Rleidung seiner Zeit, in weissem Marmor, in voller Grösse 83 borgestellt, [indem] er ein wenig auf seinem rechten Arme ruht 34, welcher von einem Fußgestelle 85 unterstützet 86 ist. Um Fusse 87 dieses Denkmals hängt eine Rolle, in welcher 88 die solg genden Worte von seinem Schauspiele: Der Seurm, geschrieben 89 sind, auf welche seine linke Hand zu zeigen scheint 90:

The cloud-clapt Towers, the gorgeous Palaces, The folemn Temples, the great Globe itself, Yea all, which it inhabit, shall dissolve, And like the baseless fabrick of a vision, Leave not a wreck behind.

Hiber

seway see he. Destrue for

68 on the grave-stone. 69 pavement. 70 underneath. — 71 Véry noble and most beautiful. 72 to his mémory, 73 at the públic expénce. 74 in Westminster-Abbey. 75 raise. 76 an ample contribution. 77 for this purpose. 78 upon exhibiting. 79 at the Theater-Royal in Drury-lane. 80 sinish. 81 near the south-door. 82 the Poets-Corner. 83 at full length. 84 lean on. 85 pedestal. 86 support. 87 at the bottom. 88 wherein. 89 inscribe. 90 appears pointing.

Uiber feinem Ropfe binten ift eine Platte 91 bon febr feltnen Die 3 Granatmarmor 92 befestiget 93, auf welchem die folgenbe 3m fcbrift 94 in erhabenen ftart vergolbeten Buchftaben 95 ift:

Gulielmo Shakespeare, Anno post Mortem CXXIV. Amor Publicus posuit.

Die Infdrift warb bon ben. Dope berfaßt 96. Das gang Denkmal ift munderbar 96 mobl angelegt und ausgeführt 98. Eine neue Bor = und Schlugrebe 99 murben bei biefer Gele genheit gesprochen, welche, obgleich febr fcon, ju lang find, bier eingeschaltet 100 gu merben.

Mufer bem Bortheile I, welchen Chatespear über alle Menfchen, in Rudficht feines Berftanbes und Genies 2 hatte, war er bon einer fanften , leutfeligen , und liebenswurdigen Gemuthebeschaffenheit 3, und mar ein sehr angenehmer Ge. sellschafter 4, so baß er allen schägbar 5 wurde 6, die ibn fowohl als 7 einen Freund und als einen Dichter kannten; und auf biefe Urt 8 murbe er in bie befren Befellichaften ge taffen 9, und hatte 10 mit ben fconften Raraftern feiner Beit Umgang 11. Was er aber für befonbere 12 Freunbschaften mit Privatleuten 13 unterhielt 14, tonnen wir gu biefer Beit nicht wiffen. Wir fonnen nur bingufegen 15, baß ein jeber, ber einen mabren Gefdmad 16 fur Berbienft 17 und Benie hatte, und Die Menfchen unterscheiben 18 fonnte, gemeinig. lich 19 eine groffe Dochachtung und Chrerbietung 20 für ibn Geine ausnehmenbe Medlichkeit und gutes Berg 21 muß gewiß. ben großten Theil moblerjogner Leute 22 bewogen 23 haben, ibn ju lieben, inbem bie Starte feines Beiftes 24 bie

91 a plate. 92 curious granate-marble. 93 fixed. 94 infeription. 95 in raised letters richly gilt. 96 compose. 97 admirably. 98 designed and executed. 99 prologue and épilogue. 100 insert. — 1 Besides the advantage. 2 in the point of wit and genius.
3 of a sweet, gentle and amiable diposition. 4 a most agreeable companion. 5 dear. 6 become. 7 both as. 8 by that way. 9 introduce. 10 hold. 11 conversation. 12 particular. 13 private nen. 14 contract. 15 add. 16 taste. 17 merit. 18 distinguish. 19 generally. 50 a just value and esteem. 21 his exceeding candour and good nature. 22 all the gentler part of the world. s3 incline. 24 the power of his wit.

Beleh Unter bon i

> war, mobil ben die ! Rich Feui

> > nid Die unb eine Bei

Sch

bas das deff bat for

> 31 [m 5 an

> > 25 28

Ath al

C 1 en Die Menfchen ber fcharffinnigften Ginficht 25 und gefitteften Belehrsamfeit 26 genothiget 27 bat , ibn ju bewundern 28. Unter Diefen war Benjamin 29 Johnfon ein befonberer Freund bon ibm 30.

in

8.

le

d,

De

e,

en

Cs.

m

1;

e

it

it

e

Db feine Unwiffenheit ber Ulten 31 ihm nachtheilig 32 war, ober nicht, ift eine unentichiebene Gache 23, benn obs mobl ihre Renntniß 34 ihn richtiger 35 mochte gemacht bas ben , fo 36 ift es boch nicht unwahrscheinlich 37 , baß 38 bie Regelmäßigkeit 39 und Achtung 40 für fle, welche biefe Richtigfeit 41 murbe begleitet 42 haben, etwas bon jenem Seuer , Ungeftummigfeit 43 , und fogar 44 jener fconen Schwarmerenen 45 murben erftidt 46 haben , bie wir uns nicht enthalten 47 tonnen , in Chatespearn gu bewundern. Die zween erften Berausgeber 48 von Schafefpear's Werten, und einige andere, behaupten 49 , baf Chatefpear niemals eine Beile 50 in allen feinen Gebriften ausstrich 51 ; aber Benjamin Johnson, Dr. Dope, und andere berichten 52 une, bag nie eine mehr ungegrunbete Gage 53 war, als biefe, Daß Schatespear nie feine erften Schriften berbefferte 14, ju beffen Gegenbeweife 55 mehrere unlaugbare Bengniffe 56 bots handen find, als bas Luftspiel ber luftigen grauen von Winds for, welches er gang neuerdings 57 fdrieb ; die Gefdichte Zeinrichs des Gediften , und jene Zeinrichs des gunften, [welche] febr umgearbeitet 58 find ; bas Erauerfpiel von Samlet bermehrte er beinahe um bie Balfte 59 , und viele anbere.

Wir

25 of the most refined knowledge. 26 polite léarning. 27 oblige. 28 admire. 29 Ben. 30 a particular friend of his. — 31 Of the Ancients. 32 disadvantageous. 33 may admit of a dispute. 34 the knowledge of them. 35 more correct. 36 yet. 37 improbable. 38 but. 39 the regularity. 40 déference. 41 corréctness. 42 attend. 43 impetuosity. 44 èven. 45 extravagance. 46 restrain. 47 wich we cannot help admiring. 48 editor. 49 de-clare. 50 a line. 51 blot out. 52 inform. 53 a more ground-less report. 54 than that of Shakespear's never correcting his first writings. 55 to the contrary of which. 56 undeniable evidences. 57 entirely new. 58 extremely improved. 59 he enlarged to almost as much again as at first.

be

115

4 261

aus.

eine beffer

Unff Sie

in j

baut

ift 1

100 póm

recti

12.

bei

er ent un fei

Vò

Wir wollen nun gu ben Auflagen feiner Berfe gehen 60 bon Sieben Jahre nach Schafespear's Tob wurden feine Schaw und fpiele, im 3. 1623, in Folio von zween feiner erften 61 Freunde in ber Schaufpielergefellichaft 62 gefammelt 63 und berausgu geben 64, welche gleichfalls eine zwote Auflage in Folio in 3. 1 3. 1632 berbefferten 65. Dbwohl biefe beibe Muflagen auf exordentlich fehlerhaft 66 maren, fo murbe boch 67 feine au bere bis zum J. 1714 unternommen 68, als 69 eine brim Auflage in 800 bon Grn. Diklas 70 Rowe herausgegeben wurde , welche aber febr wenige Berbefferungen 71 in fid hatte, indem er nur eine Lebensbeschreibung biefes Schriftftel lers 72 beifugte 73, wobon ibm ber Stoff 74 bon frn. Ben terton , bem berühmten 75 Schaufpieler, an bie Danb gegeben 76 wurde. Diefer Schaufpieler machte eine Reife 77 nad Stratford, in ber Abficht 78, etwas mehreres 79 bon 80 einem Manne gu erfahren St, bem fowohl er als bie gang Belt 82 fo viel zu berbanten batten 83. Allein Schafefpear't Schauspiele waren noch bisher 84 in bem namlichen berftum melten Buftanbe 85 , ale querft , inbem 86 fr. Rome (wie Dr. Barburton, Bifchof von Gloucefter bemertt 87) obwebl er ein Gelehrter 88 mar, boch mit bem gangen Unternehmen ber Rritik 89 fo ganglich 90 unbefannt war, bag er bie erften Muflagen bes Werfes, welches er berausjugeben unternahm gi, nicht untersuchte, noch ju Rathe jog 92. fr. Pope murbe bed. halben 93 bewogen 94, bie Arbeit gu unternehmen 95, ben Buft ju faubern 96, und ihn in eine beffere Dronung ju brin gen 97; und foldergeftalt 98 gab 99 er eine neue Huffage

- 60 Let us now proceed to. 61 principal. 62 in the scompany of comedians. 63 collect. 64 publish. 65 correct. 66 extremely faulty. 67 yet. 68 attempt. 69 when. 70 Nicholas. 71 correction. 72 an account of that author's life. 73 prefix. 74 the materials of which. 75 celebrated. 76 communicate. 77 a journey. 78 purposely. 79 something further. 80 concerning. 81 to learn. 82 both he and all the world. 83 were so much indébted. 84 hitherto. 85 mangled condition. 86 fince. 87 ob-férve. 88 a wit. 89 with the whole business of criticism. 90 so atterly. 91 undertake. 92 examine nor confult. 93 thérefore. 94 prevail upon. 95 to undertake the task. 96 of clearing away the rubbish. 97 reduce to. 98 accordingly. 99 print.

aci

in

Itte

tte

en

d

els

efe

en 6

10

14

U ie

0

of son Schafespear's Werken im J. 1721 in 4to heraus. Doch und 100 bieß gab keine Benugthuung, und die Ausführung bewieß 2 nur, baß 3 ber Derausgeber ein befferer Dichter, ide 16 Rrititer war , wenigstens bon Chatespear's Genie. 3. 1744 gab Sie Thomas Danmer ju Drford eine prachtige A Huffage mit Berbefferungen 5 in feche Banben in 400 bers que. Diefer fagte 6 ber oben genannte 7 fr. Warburton noch eine andere neue Auflage, mit einer groffen Ungabl bon Berbefferungen 8, im 3. 1747 bingu. Aber unter allen biefen Auffagen bat jene von Sen. Theobalb ben Borgug erhalten 9. Sie wurde mit berfcbiebenen Beranberungen 10 im 3. 1757 in gebn fleinen II Banben berausgegeben , und wird uberbaupt 12 fir bie befte gehalten 13, welche bisber erfdienen ift 14.

100 yet neither. 1 performance. 2 discover. 3 unbest. Art. 4. pompous. 5 emendation. 6 add. 7 above-mentioned. 8 correction. 9 carry off the price. 10 several alterations. 21 small 12 generally. 13 esteem. 14 has appeared.

want light was a parent opening white a Dilton.

Johann Milton, [ber] gemeiniglich I ber englische Dichter ges nannt 2 wird, ftammte 3 von einem Bater ab, ber feine beiben Mamen 4 hatte. Gein Bater wurde enterbt 3, ale 6 er jung mar , weil 7 er ber Gemeinschaft ber Rirche bon Rom entfagte 8 (welcher feine Eltern eifrig 9 jugethan 10 waren) und die protestantische Religion annahm II. Er berließ 12 feine Eltern'und ben Ramitienfis ju Dilton, unweit Abingbon

¹ Usually, 2 stile. 3 was descended of. 4 of both his names. 5 disinherit. 6 while. 7 for. 8 renounce. 9 zealously. 10 devoted. 11 embrace. 12 quit.

in der Graffchaft Drforb, und ergriff bie Stelle 13 eines 20 tore 14 in London, heurathete ein Frauengimmer 15 bon eine guten Familie, und ließ 16 fich in einem Saufe nieber, wel ches er gefauft 17 batte. In biefem Saufe murbe un fer Schriftsteller, fein altefter Sohn (benn er hatte noch eine andern Bruber , welcher Chriftoph 18 bieß , und eine Schmeften mit Mamen 19 Unita) ben neunten December im Sahre 1601 gebohren. Johann, ber ber Liebling 20 feines Baters mar, murbe mit groffer Gorgfalt ar in ber Tugenb und Frommie feit 22, bon feiner Rindheit an 23, bon feinen Eltern aufen jogen 24. Er batte einen eigenen Sofmeifter 25 ju Saus, Der ibn in ben erften Unfangsgrunden ber Wiffenfchaften 26 um terrichtete 27. Balb nachher murbe Milton in Die b. Daulus fcule , unter ber Mufficht 28 bes frn. Allerander Gille , ge Dier berlegte 29 er fich mit fo vielem Gleife 30 auf feine Bucher , bag er feine Gefundheit 31 fchmachte 32, welche feine bon ben ftartften mar; benn er gieng felten 33 bor Die ternacht ju Bette, und biefes, nebft feinen oftern Ropffcmet gen 34, war ber erfte Berluft 35 feiner Mugen, welche bon Da tur 36 fcwach waren. Milton machte allba einen außerorbent lichen Fortgang 37, und gab einige frubgeitige Proben 38 ei nes bewundernswurdigen Benies fur Die Dichtfunft. In tem Ulter bon fiebengebn Sabren mard er in bas Rollegium Chrifti 39 in Cambridge aufgenommen 40, wo er feinen Theil von afabe mifcher Gelehrsamfeit und Leibebubungen 41 berfaumte 42; boch lag 43 fein Sauptftubium und Bergnugen 44 in Musubung und Berbefferung 45 feiner poetifchen Talente. 3m 9. 1628 wurde 46 er Baffalaureus 47 ber Runfte , [nachbem] er feine Borubung baju mit groffen Beifalle 58 bolljogen 49 batte.

54

mer

ber

53

er Fre

ling

er

ber

alfo

In

66

67

gro

gen

(Bo

wa

Ino

hat

bro

Sei

obn

gen

Mi

mai

Sz

ber

55 59 ben

of 1

divi tend affé

88

¹³ applied himself to the business. 14 of a scrivener. 15 gentle-woman. 16 settle. 17 purchase. 18 Christopher. 19 by name. 20 savourite. 21 care. 22 piety. 23 from his infancy. 24 train up. 25 private tutor. 26 of learning. 27 to instruct. 28 care. 29 apply. 30 industry. 31 constitution. 32 hurt. 33 scarce. 34 added to his frequent head-akes. 35 ruin. 36 naturally. 37 progress. 38 éarly specimens. 39 Christ's college. 40 admit. 41 exercise. 42 neglect. 43 lay. 44 his chief study and delight. 45 in exercising and improving. 46 proceed. 47 Bachelor. 48 applause. 49 perform.

loo

1cg

et

10

ar,

ige

ers

16,

180

gen

de

ite

las

nte

els

em

iti

de

2;

ng

28

ne

le

ne.

re.

37 It.

ht. 48

Es mar feines Baters Ubficht fo, ibn ber Rirche ju wibe men 51, und Milton feloft hatte eine Beit lang feine ans bern Bebanten ; als ihn aber reifere 52 Jahre babinbrachten 53, feine eigene Beurtheilung ju Dath ju gieben 54, fo lief er biefen Borfas 55 , unerachtet ber Erinnerung 56 feiner Freunde, fabren 57, und, [inbem] er taglich fur feine Lieb. lingemufe 58 mehr eingenommen wurde 59 , fo entschloß 60 er fich , biefen Lauf von Wiffenschaft 61 fortgufegen, mogu ibn ber Bang 62 feiner Matur fo febr 63 jog. Er widmete 64 alfo fein funftiges leben und Arbeiten 65 ganglich ber Dichtunft. 3m 3. 1632 nahm er bie Chrenftufe als Meifter ber Runfte 66, unb, [nachbem] et einige Jahre auf ber boben Schule 67 jugebracht 68 hatte, verließ 69 er bas Rollegium (mit groffer Betrübniß feiner Befannten 70) [indem] er mit ber gewöhnlichen Urt 71 Die Jugend allba fur bas Ctubium ber Bottesgelehrtheit 72 aufzuziehen 73 , bochft migvergnugt 74 mar.

Milton fehrte nun zu seinem Bater zurück, welcher, [nachdem] er sich ein hinlangliches Bermögen 75 erworben hatte, sein Umt verlassen 76 und sich zu Horton, unweit Colesbrooke in der Grafschaft Buckingham, niedergelassen 77 hatte. Seine Eltern nahmen 78 ihn mit unverminderter Liebe 79 auf, obwohl 80 ihre Absichten 81 durch seinen Entschluß, die heiligen Weihen 82 nicht zu nehmen, vereitelt 83 waren. Die Muße 84, welche sie ihm in seiner Einsamkeit 85 gönnten 86, wandre 87 er an, seinen Verstand 88 mit den auserlesensten Gzgenständen 89 der griechisch= und römischen Gelehrsamkeit zu bereichern 90, [die] er aus 91 den besten Schriftstellern in jesterichern 90, [die] er aus 91 den besten Schriftstellern in jester

— 50 Inténtion. 51 to brèed. 52 ripe. 53 bring. 54 to consult. 55 design. 56 against the advice. 57 drop. 58 darling musc. 59 grow enamoured with. 60 resolve. 61 course of study. 62 bent. 63 so strongly. 64 dédicate. 65 labour. 66 the degrée of master of arts. 67 in the university. 68 spend. 69 leave. 70 greatly regrétted by his acquaintance. 71 usual méthod. 72 divinity. 73 of training up. 74 displéased. — 75 A competency of fortune. 76 quit. 77 settle. 78 receive. 79 unabated afféction. 80 notwithstanding. 81 view. 82 holy orders. 83 thwarted. 84 pléasure. 85 retirement. 86 indulge. 87 employ. 88 mind. 89 choicest stores. 90 in enriching. 91 from.

nai Ne

24

sch 28

bol

nel 32

No.

gel

for

De

er 40

er

De

fd

la

be

ű6

de

48

Du

fe

er

22

Pr 34

in ro

ver Sprache gezogen hatte, [indem] er immer 92 sein Aug auf die Dichtkunst hielt, wo sein Berz lag, und welcher zu licht 93 vornämlich 94 er in seinen Gedichten Schäße sammelte 95, welche seinen Ruhm 96 der spätesten Nachkommenschaft über liesert 97 haben. Die ersten Früchte dieses Panges zur Dicht kunst waren seine Maske des Romus 98, welche im Jahre 1634 aufgeführt und gedruckt wurde; sein Allegro, Penseroso und Lycidas, welche im J. 1637 heraus kamen. In dem Gedickt Lycidas beklagt 99 er den Tod seines Freundes, frn Edunk König 100, der in seiner Reise I von Chester auf der irländischen See in dem nämlichen Jahre ertrunken 2 war.

Demungeachtet war er nicht immer in ben erhabenen Bebanten und Stubium ber Dichtfunft fo febr eingehullt 4 ohne nicht f einige Reifen 6 nach London ju machen, fo d ale Freunde, Beschafte, ober Mufflarung in anbern Wiffenfchi ten 7 (als vornamlich ber Marhematit und Rufit, ober in Mangel an Buchern) ibn babin 8 einluben. Much 9 founte biele Gelehrsamkeit, ohne Bemertung 10 feiner Dachbaren af bem Canbe, nicht lange berborgen II fenn. In ber Gefellftaf einiger bon biefen , [welche] fich meiftens entweber burch Be burt, ober Sabigfeiten 13 und Gelehrfamfeit ausgezeichnet 13 batten, überließ er fich juweilen einer Ergogung 14. Diefen Freunden war die Familie ber verwittibten Derzoginn 15 von Derby zu Barefield, bor welcher feine Arkadier 16 auf geführt 17 murben , welches Stud mahricheinlichermeife bet bem Bomus geschrieben war, wozu es vielleicht bernach mas Unlag 18 gegeben baben.

Nachdem er funf Jahre zugebracht 19 hatte, biefen unge wöhnlichen 20 Fortgang zu 21 machen , starb seine Mutter nach

92 constantly. 93 for the sake of which. 94 chiesly. 95 collect 96 same. 97 transmit. 98 The Mask of Comus. 99 sament. 10 Edward King. 1 passage. 2 drown. 3 sublime. 4 wrapped up 5 as not to. 6 excursion. 7 improvement in other studies. thisther. 9 neither. 10 notice. 11 conceased. 12 parts. 13 distinguish. 14 gave way to a relaxation. 15 the Dutchess downger. 16 Areades, 17 act. 12 occasion. 19 spend. 20 prodigious

95,

ual

ian

auf

taft

80

nta

auf

bot

ma

inge

ttet,

Ileu

d up

OWN

ION

nach beren Tob er bon feinem Bater Erlaubnif erhielt 22, auf Reifen ju geben 23'; eine Deigung, Die er icon lange gebege 24 batte, frembe 25 lander ju feben. Bu biefem Ende bere Schafte 26 er fich einige Empfehlungsfdreiben 27, und ben Dath 28 feines Freundes, Gir Deinrich 29 Wotton, Drobft 30 bom Eronfollegium, welcher mehrere Sahre Bothichafter ju Des nebig 31 gemefen mar. Diefer Berr , als ibn Milton fragte 32, wie er fich in Bralien berhalten 33 follte, gab ibm ber Rath, befonders bebutfam 34 ju fenn, indem, wie er fagte ! I pensieri stretti, ed il viso sciolto burch 35 bie gange Wels' geben murben; welche Erinnerung 36 aber Milton bernach, ber fonders ju Rom , febr wenig befolgte 37. Er reifere 38 im bem Frublinge bes Jahres 1638 nach Frankreich ab, [indem] er nur bon einem Bebienten 39 in allen feinen Reifen begleitet 40 murde. Er brachte at einige 42 Tage ju Dais gu, wo er bas Bergnugen batte , bem beruhmten 43 Sugo Grotius, ber ju biefer Zeit ber Roniginn Chriftina bon Schweben Both. Schafter mar, vorgestellt 44 ju merben. Dilton batte ichon eine lange Beit einen besondern Beweggrund 45, ben Mann gu feben, ber 'unter feinen anbern lateinischen Gedichten ein Trauerfpiel über ben Fall Ibams gefdrieben hatte, welches im 3. 1601 unter bem Titel : Adamus Exul gebruckt murbe; ein Begenstanb 46, über welchen Milton mit ber namlichen Ubficht gebacht batte.

Bon Paris nahm Milton ben geraden Weg 47 nach Nissa 48, wo er sich nach Genua 49 einschisste 50, und von da aus durch Livorno 51 und Pisa nach Florenz 52 gieng 53. In dieser Stadt, welche er lange zu sehen gewünscht hatte, brachte er zween Monate, größtentheils nach seinem Wunsche 54 zu, und, sindem] er sich in einigen Privatakademien, [welche] allba

22 obtàin lèave. 23 to travel abroad. 24 entertain. 25 fóreign. 26 procure. 27 recommendation. 28 advice. 29 Hénry. 30 Próvost. 31 Vénice. 32 upón Milton's as king him. 33 behave. 34 cautious. 35 over. 36 caution. 37 éxecute. 38 set out. 39 man. 40 attend. 41 pass. 42 a sew days. 43 celebrated. 44 introduce. 45 a partícular mótis. 46 súbject. — 47 The direct road. 48 Nice. 49 Genova. 50 embark for. 51 Leghorn. 52 Florence. 53 pass. 54 greatly to his satisfaction.

fuch

Die

ibm

Die

89

folg

den

Die

1

Die

ner

ber

Juri

mil

6

für Pa

me

15

dur

17

fúh

20

ma

wit

84

89 ind

par par II rigi pur

allba fur bie Berbefferung ber Literatur gehalten 55 murben, berborthat 56, murbe er mit ungewöhnlicher Boflichfeit un Bochachtung 57 von verschiebenen Perfonen bes erften Ranges, fomobl von Stand 58 als von Gelehrfamfeit aufgenommen, Bon Rloreng gieng 59 er burch Sienna nach Rom, wo er fid ebenfalls ungefehr zween Monate aufhielt 60, und mit ber Be fanntichaft verschiebener gelehrten Danner beehrt, und mit be außerften Boflichfeit 61 . bon Derfonen von bem erften Dance 62, unterhalten murbe. Seine nachfte Reife 63 mar nach Deapel 64; movon feine Abficht mar, in Sicilien und Griechen land ju geben 65. [2118] aber Milton von ben Unruben 66 borte, [welche] bamals anfiengen , fich in England zu erregen eifer 69 nach , welcher ibn , ungeachtet ber Erinnerung feins Freundes, Gir Beinrich Wotton, ju Rom ichon in groffe Be fahr gebracht batte, indem er in bem Batifan die Diffbrauch und Aberglauben bes romifchen Sofes fuhn 70 beftritten 71 batte. Er mar alfo entschloffen, ben namlichen Weg wieber nach England ju geben, bent er nach Reapel gemacht batte.

Milton hatte zu Neapel eine besondere Bekanntschaft mit den gelehrtesten Männern seiner Zeit gemacht. Unter diesen sind die vornehmsten 72 Tasso, der Verfasser des befreyten Jeru salems 73, und der berühmte 74 Johann Manso, Markese 75 von Villa, ein neapolitanischer Edelmann 76, [der] wegen 77 seines Geschmackes in den frenen 78 Künsten berühmt 79 war, welchem Tasso sein Gespräch über die Freundschaft zuschreibt 80, und den er gleichfalls 81 in seinem befreyten Jerusalem mit grosser Ehre nennet 82. Dieser Edelmann, welchem er von einem Einsiedler 83, der mit ihm von Kom reisete, em pfohlen war, erzeigte Milton außerordentliche Höslichkeiten, bei suchte

55 hôld. 56 distinguish. 57 with unusual kindness and estèem. 58 for quality. 59 pass. 60 stay. 61 útmost civility. 62 distinction. 63 remòve. 64 Naples. 65 to pass. 66 commotion. 67 to stir. 68 give way. 69 religious zeal. 70 boldly. 71 attack. — 72 Famous. 72 Conquest of Jerusalem. 74 renowned. 75 marquis. 76 Neapolitan nobleman. 77 for. 78 liberal. 79 celebrate. 82 address. 81 likewise. 82 mention. 83 hermit.

suchte ihn ofters 84 in seiner Wohnung, und gieng mit ihm, die verschiedenen Geltenheiten 85 der Stadt zu sehen, und sagte ihm bei seiner Abreise 86, daß er ihm gerne 87 mehrere gute Dienste 88 wurde gethan haben, wenn er in Religionssachen 89 behutsamer 90 gewesen ware. Er entließ 91 ihn mit den folgenden zween Bersen 92, [indem] er auf seine Unbescheis denheit 93, und des Papst Gregorius 94 Bemerkung 95 über die Schönheit der englischen Jünglinge 96 anspielte 97:

do

3,

II.

36

ret

ige id

e the

66 len

160

166

Be

de

71

Det

nit

nd

th

75

II,

ibt

211

et

mi be

m.

in-67 ck. 75

ce-

Ut mens, forma, decor, facies, mos, si pietas sic; Non Anglus, verum hercle Angelus ipse fores.

Es ift alfo 98 fein Bunber, bag Milton, [ber] icon Die iconften Gegenden 99 von Stalien gefeben , und mit Dans nern von bem erften Range 100 fich unterhalten i batte, fich bereit machte 2, bei einer fo fritifchen Lage 3 in fein Baterland jurudgufehren 4, welches ein burgerlicher Rrieg in Blut legen marbe ; benn, weil 5 er burch feine Ergiebung und Grundfage 6 bem Intereffe bes Parlamentes 7 jugethan 8 mar, und es für ein Merkmal 9 bon niebertrachtiger Feigheit 10 fur einen Patrioten II bielt 12, fein Bergnugen auf Reifen 13 ju nebe men , inbem 14 bie Freunde ber Frenheit ju Daus fur Die Rechte 15 ber menfchlichen Datur ftritten 16, fo entschloß er fich. burch ben Weg von Rom juruckzufehren, und feine Meinungen 17 in Der Religion ju vertheibigen 18, obwohl er von ber Muss führung feines Entichluffes 19 burch feine Freunde abgerathen 20 murbe, melde burch ihre Rorrespondenten unterrichtet at waren, baf bie englischen Jesuiten allba beimliche Unschlage 22 wider fein Leben machten 23, im Falle, wennt er dabin gurude febren

84 fréquently. 85 curiosity. 86 depárture. 87 gládly. 88 office. 89 mátters of religion, 90 resérved. 91 dismis. 92 distich. 93 indiscrétion. 94 Grégory. 95 remárk. 96 yoùths. 97 allude. — 98 Then. 99 part. 100 distinction. 1 convérse. 2 was preparing. 3 crítical júncture. 4 to return. 5 as. 6 prínciple. 7 parliamentary interest. 8 attached. 9 mark. 10 ábject cowardice. 11 lover of his country. 12 think. 13 abroad. 14 while. 15 rights. 16 were contending. 17 sentiment. 18 desend. 19 from pursuing his resolution, 20 dissuade. 21 inform. 22 plots. 23 were forming.

kehren follte, wegen 24 ber groffen Frenheit 25, mit welcher er ihre Religion behandelt 26 hatte.

non

feber Gra

ardi

64

nige

eber

Die

anj

72

bol

ner

Un

Dei

nic

80

lin

na

Se

87

ge

83

w

21

G

Doch, ftanbhaft 27 in feinen Entichlieffungen, gieng Mil ton jum zwentenmale nach Rom, und verblieb 28 allba geger 29 Ameen Monate, [indem] er weber 30 feinen Mamen ben barg, noch einige Streitigkeiten gr ausschlug 32, ju benen ihr feine Widerfacher 33 in Religionsmeinungen 34 auffoberten 36. Er entgieng 36 aber boch ben beimlichen Dachftellungen 37 ber Befuiten, und fam ficher 38 nach Floreng, mo er bon feines Freunden mit eben fo vieler Bartlichfeit und Freude aufgenom men murbe, als wenn er fich in fein eigenes Baterland bege ben 39 batte. Dier berblieb 40 er zween Monate, wie er i feinem erften Befuche gethan batte, [und] machte nur zuweil. eine furge Dieife 41 nach Luffa; und , [als] er über bas apen ninifche Gebirge 42 jog 43, und burch Bologna und Ferran gieng 44, fam 45 er ju Benebig an, in welcher Stadt er ei nen Monat gubrachte, und [nachbem] er bie Bucher, welcht er auf feinen Reifen gefammelt batte , ju Schiff gebracht 45 batte , nahm er feine Reife 47 burch Berona , Deifand 48, und an 49 bem laufannerfee 50 nach Benf 51. In Diefer Stadt berblieb 52 er eine Zeit, [inbem] er allba einige Leute bon feinen eigenen Grunbfagen antraf 53 , und machte 54 eine genaue 55 Freundschaft mit Johann Diobati , bem gu lehrteften Professor ber Gottesgelehrtheit, beffen Unmerkungen 56 über bie Bibel im Englischen find berausgegeben worben; und bon ba aus 57 fehrte er nach Franfreich ben namlichen Weg, ben er jubor gegangen batte, und fam gludlich 58 in England an , gegen ber Zeit bes zwenten Relbzuge 59 bei Ronigs wiber bie Schotlander 60 , nach einer Ubmefenbeit bon

24 on account. 25 freedom, 26 treat. — 27 Stedfast. 28 stay. 29 for. 30 neither. 31 disputation. 32 decline. 33 antagonist 34 religious opinion. 35 invite. 36 escape. 37 secret machination. 38 sase. 39 return. 40 remain. 41 a short excursion. 42 the Apennine. 43 cross. 44 pass. 45 arrive. 46 ship off. 47 course. 48 Milan. 49 along. 50 lake Leman. 51 Geneva. 52 continue. 53 meet with. 54 contract. 55 intimate. 56 annetation. 57 from thence. 58 sase. 59 expedition. 60 Scot.

er

10

les

ers ha

15.

Det

tes

m

ges

18

11

ena

ara

eu

de

45

let

ute

5+

gu

gen

n:

nen

in

bes

eit

ay.

na-

on. off. v2.

10

von fünfzehn Monaten, in benen Milton viel von ber Welt ges
feben, die Karaktere berühmter Manner erfahren 61, und die
Staatskunst 62 verschiedener Nationen untersucht 63, und
gröffere Berbefferungen gemacht hatte, als man vermuthen
64 kann, daß Reisende von einem geringern Genie, und wes
niger Einsicht 65 in doppelter Zeit thun.

218 66 Milton nach Condon fam, fand er fein Baterland eben 67 in einer folchen Lage, als er munschte 68; [weil] aber Die Beit noch nicht reif genug mar, ben bijchoflichen Grand 69 anzugreifen 70 , fo enticolog 71 er fich , feine Drivatitubien 72 fortgufegen , welche er nach feiner Deinung 73 noch nicht pollendet 74 batte. Dier unternahm er auch bie Ergiebung feis ner beiden Deffen 75 und Cobnen feiner einzigen 76 Schweftet Unna, und anderer Rinder von berichiedenen Freunden, bon benen er erfucht 77 murbe , und welchen er biefe Gefälligfeit nicht abjufchlagen 78 mußte. Er miethete 79 ju biefer Abficht 80 einen Schonen Garten , und man fagt, daß er feine 36ge linge 81 nach 82 dem namlichen Plane gebildet 83 babe, ben er nachber in einer turgen Ubhandlung 84, ober bielmehr Briefe uber die Brziehung berausgab. [Da] bie Abficht 85 feiner lebrart 86 mar , die Erziehung ber boben Schule umzuftoffen 87, fo mar fie gerade 88 bas Gegentheil 39 bon jener, [melde] gemeiniglich in Schulen gebraucht 90 wird. Er lehrte bas Briechisch- und Lateinische nicht auf bie Urt, wie es gu biefer Beit gewohnlich 91 mar: er machte einen neuen Plan, nach 92 welchem die flaffischen Schriftsteller, von denen faum etwas in gemeinen Schulen gebort murbe, in feiner Afabemie bon bem Alter bon gebn bis funfgebn Sahren gelefen murben. Bum Beis fpiele 93 : bon ben Lateinischen murben gelefen, Die bier Schrifte Steller

61 rèad. 62 pólicy. 63 exámine. 64 more exténsive improvements. 65 suppose mit d. leid. Bedeut. — 66 When. 67 just. 68 wish for. 69 the episcopal order. 70 for attacking. 71 detérmine. 72 private stúdies. 73 to his mind. 74 complèat. 75 néphew. 76 ónly. 77 sólicit. 78 how to resuse. 79 hire. 80 for that púrpose. 81 púpil. 82 on. 83 form. 84 tréatise. 85 design. 86 méthod of teaching. 87 to subvért. 88 tótally. 89 the revérse. 90 prástise. 91 úsual. 92 upón. 93 for instance.

ban

men

fchi

20

bon

in

mel

ner

ben

no

Fr

31

ber

ter

me

lid Si

au

jet

X

10

De

be

10

n

fe

if

fteller 94 bom landban 95, als Rato, Barro, Columello, und Palladius; Cornelius Celfus, ber Urat; ein groffer Theil bon Plinius Raturgeschichte 96 u. f. w. ; bon ben griechifden 97 Schriftstellern aber : Befieb, Dnonifius , Zenophon , u. a. m. Die Conntagsbeschäftigung 98 für feine Boglinge war, größten theils 99, ein Rapitel in bem griechischen neuen Teftamente in lesen, und feine Auslegungen 100 babon ju boren, nach mel chem bie nachfte Beschäfrigung mar , ju fcbreiben, indem I a 3bre Erholungen 2 waren febr menig, und nur ein mal in bren Wochen. ober einem Monate. Doch weder ber Gleifi ben er in Bermaltung 3 feiner Afabemie ausubte 4, noch bie groffe Begierbe 5, welche er hatte, ben lauf feiner eigenen Studien ju vollenden 6, fonnten ibn hindern, feine Feber mir ber bie Bifchofe im 3. 1641 ju ergreifen 7, in welchem Jahre er bier febr eifrige 8 Stucke jur Bertheibigung 9 ber Drefbm terianerparten, und ein funftes in bem folgenden Sabre beraus gab. (.)

In dem Jahre 1643 heurathete Milton Maria 10 Powel, beren Bater ein herr von gutem Bermögen und Rufe 11 ju Foresthill in der Grafschaft Orford war, welcher aber der to niglichen Parten standhaft anhieng 12. Seine Tochter hatte nicht mehr als einen Monat mit ihrem Shemanne beige wohnt 13, als 14 sie, unter einem Borwande 15 ihre Freunde zu besuchen, ihn verließ 16. Aufgebracht 17 über diese Berhand.

94 writer. 95 of agriculture. 96 Natural History. 97 greek, 98 the súnday's work. 99 for the most part. 100 exposition. 1 while. 2 relaxation. 3 in attending. 4 practise. 5 the ardent desire. 6 of sínishing. 7 from taking up. 8 warm. 9 in defence. — 10 Mary. 11 estate and reputation. 12 sírmly adhered. 13 cohabit. 14 when. 16 pretence. 16 desert. 17 incensed at.

^(*) Diese fünf Stude famen unter ben folgenden Liteln beraus! I. Of Reformation in England. II. Of Prelatical Episcopacy. III. The Reason of Church-Government. IV. Animadversions upon the Remonstrants Desence, &c. V. An Apology for Smectymnus.

nà

on

97

m,

411

ela

et

ins ifi

Die

CH

MI

ne

161

el,

00

te

18

11

en

n.

nt

dn-

m

bandlung 18. entichloß fich Milton, fie niemals mehr aufjuneh. men , und fdrieb , jur Bertheibigung feines Entichluffes , bers ichiebene Abhandlungen von ber Chefcheibung 19. Dilcon gieng 20 gar 21 fo meit, baß er einem jungen Frauenzimmer 22 von groffem Berftande und Schonbeit feine Antrage 23 machte, in ber Abficht 24 fie ju heurathen. Allein Diefer Schritt 25, welcher babin gerichtet 26 war, alle fernere Bebanten von eis ner Aufnahme 27 abjufdneiben, gab eben Belegenheit, fie ju bemirten 28; benn , [als] er einen Unverwandten 29 in ber Nachbarichaft besuchte, fo ward er mit bem Gintritte feiner Frau überfallen 30, welche ibn um Bergeihung und Berfohnung 31 auf ihren Rnicen bath, eben jur Beit, ebe er mit bem ans bern Frauengimmer ben Beurathebertrag 32 gefchloffen 33 batte. Ein fo ruhrender Auftritt 34, ber burch bie vereinigten Furbits ten 35 bon Freunden auf beiben Geiren, welche bamale gegens wartig waren, noch mehr erhoht 36 murbe, mar unwiberftebe lich 37. Er nabin fie wieder ju feinem Bufen 38 und Sans im July 1645 auf ; und vielleicht trug 39 ber Einbruct, ben es auf feine Ginbildungstraft machte , viel ju bem Gemalbe 40 jener pathetischen Scene bei, welche im verlornen Paradiefe, X. B. 909. v. gut finden ift, in welcher Eva 41 fich an Moam wendet 42, und ibn um Bergeibung und Frieden bittet. ber Ausfohnung 43 batte Milton Diefe Unbild fo weit bergeffen, baß, als ihres Barers Bermogen unter ber Megierung Cromwells eingezogen 44 murbe, er towohl ibn als feine Ramilie in Sous 45 und fregen Unterhalt 46 in fein eigenes Saus aufs nahm , bis bei ber Biebereinfegung 47 Rarls bes 3menten fein Bermogen wieder erfetet 48 murbe. Die erfte Frucht ihrer Ruckehr ju ihrem Chemanne war eine Cochter, [welche]

18 úsage. 19 divorce. 20 procéed to make &c. 21 èven. 22 Lady. 23 addréss: 24 with a design, 25 procéeding. 26 inténd. 27 restoration, 28 proved to be the very occasion of effecting it. 29 a relation. 30 surprize. 31 reconciliation. 32 marriage-treaty. 33 conclude. 34 so affécting a scène. 35 suitable intercéssions. 36 heighten. 37 proved irressstible. 38 bosom. 39 contribute. 40 painting. 41 Eve. 42 addréss to. 43 reunion. 44 sequestrate. 45 to protéction. 46 entertainment. 47 Restoration. 48 restore.

bes (

Mad

Jug

batte

Geb

acht

Gta

fein

bien

fein Dof

fe s

W

901

ner

ter

di

ter

tio

ftr

er

mi

2

ben neun und zwanzigsten Juln 1646, innerhalb eines Jahres; gebohren wurde, nach beren Geburt aber die Mutter, entwei ber burch schlechte Leibesbeschaffenheit 49, ober Mangel an Wartung 53, immer mehr und mehr gebrechlich wurde 51.

In bem namlichen Jahre , in welchem Milton feine Be mablinn wieder aufnahm, gab er feine jugendlichen 52 Bedichte, fowohl englisch als lateinisch beraus. Die Lieber 52 murben bon bem berühmten Beinrich Lams in Dufit gefest 54. Dach bem Tobe feines Baters, ber fich gegen bas Jahr 1647 ereige nete 55, unternahm 56 er feine Werwichte von England, ein Wert, welches in einem mabren republitanifchen Beifte entwor fen 57 marb, [indem] es, wie er felbft betennt 58, mit einer Absicht 59 unternommen 60 wurde , bas Land bon ber Unter wurfigfeit 61 ber monarchischen Regierung 62 ju retten 63. Die bier erften Bucher murben ju biefer Beit, und bie gwen folgenden etwas fpater geendiget. Das Gange ift in Rennet's Befchichte von England I. Band eingeschaltet 64. Er batte biefes in feiner Urt nutliche Wert nicht gang 65 geenbiget , ebe er jum lateinifchen Bebeimfcreiber 66 Eromwelle und bes Staats. rathes 67 ermablt murbe, welche fich entidloffen batten, feine Briefe ju fcbreiben ober angunehmen, ale in ber lateinischen Sprache, welche bei allen Gtaaten ju biefer Zeit gemein mar. Diefe Bebienung 68 bertrat 69 er unter bem unrechtmäßigen Befiger 78, bis Ronig Rarl II. wieder eingefetet 71 murbe. Um biefe Beit gab Milton feinen Iconoclaftes beraus. Jahre 1652 begrub 72 er feine Gemablinn, welche an einer Abzehrung 73, nicht lang nach ber Entbinbung 74 ihres bierten Rindes, ftarb; und um bie namliche Zeit gieng 75 fein Beficht 76 burch einen Staar 77 ganglich berloren 78. Diefer Berluft Des

49 bad constitution. 30 want of care. 51 grow decrépit. — 52 Juvenile. 53 the songs. 54 set to musick. 55 happen. 56 enter upon. 57 plan. 58 declare. 59 view. 60 undertake. 61 from submitting. 62 government. 63 of presérving. 64 insert. 65 quite. 66 sécretary 20. 67 council of state. 68 presérment. 69 enjoy. 70 Usurper. 71 restore. 72 bury. 73 of a consumption. 74 delivery. 75 become. 76 eye-sight. 77 cataract. 78 totally extinct.

8,

190

QI

les

ter

en

6

Qs

in

tt

7

3.

10

8

e

.

e

bes Befichtes war hauptfachlich 79 feinem langen Stubiren gur Rachtzeit 80, und ben Ropfichmergen 81, benen er feit feines Jugend unterworfen 82 mar , jujufdreiben 83. Geine Mugen harten icon gegen 84 swolf Sabre burch feinen unaufhorlichen Bebrauch bon Urgnenmitteln 85 gelitten , und bas Beficht 86 eines Auges mar icon lange Zeit jubor berloren. Demunge achtet ertrug 87 Milton biefe Erubfal 88 mit einer ungemeinen Grandhaftigfeit 89. Um bie namliche Zeit 90 brachte 91 er feine Dufeftunden 92 in ber Fortfegung 93 feiner Dribatftus bien gu, worinnen 94 er nicht im geringften burch ben Berluft feines Gefichtes abgehalten 95 murbe , fondern vielmehr fich hoffnung machte 96, baß fein Unglud feinem Genie neue Stare fe 97 geben 98 murbe. Begen bas Jahr 1654 beurathete er feine gwote Frau Ratharina, eine Tobter bes Dauptmanns Boobcod bon Dadnen. Gie ftarb ebenfalls innerhalb eines Sabres, an einer Mbjehrung nach ihrer Entbindung 99 mit eis ner Tochter, welche ungefahr in 100 einem Monate ihrer Dut ter folgte.

Den sieben und zwanzigsten August 1660 wurden sein Iconoclastes, und ein anderes Werk unter dem Titel: Vertheis
digung des Volkes von England u. s. w. durch den Scharfriche
ter I verbrannt, als Schriften, welche den Gesegen dieser Nation zuwider 2 waren. Milton wurde in Sicherheit gebracht 3,
woraus 4 er doch 5 losgelassen 6 ward, nachdem er seine Gelds
strafe 7 bezahlt hatte. Sobald als dieser Sturm vorüber war,
ereignete 8 sich ein anderes Unglack. [Nachdem] der Konig
wieder eingesest war, verlor Milton die Bedienung als 9 lateis
nischer Geheimschreiber, und [weil] er befürchtete 10 sein Le-

79 particularly. 80 night-studies. 81 héad-akes. 82 súbject. 83 owing. 84 for. 85 by his perpétual tampering with physick. 86 sight. 87 bear. 88 affliction. 89 with a most exemplary fortitude. 90 in the mean time. 91 employ. 92 léisure-hours. 93 in prosecuting. 94 wherein. 95 discourage. 96 conceive. 97 vigour. 98 add. 99 delivery of. 100 in about. — 1 Hangman. 2 contrary. 3 put in custody. 4 from whence. 5 névertheless. 6 relèase. 7 sèes. 8 happen. 9 the ôffice of. 10 being afraid of.

mett

au f

Sti

geni

boll

bor

ma

fich

Br.

fal

te,

un

D

Sa

ei

ip

te

ei

ben ber Gefahr zu sehr auszusegen, war er gezwungen, sich in bem Sause eines Freundes zu verbergen, bis die Aushebung aller Beleidigungen 11 heraus kam. Milton's Umstände murben bei der Wiedereinsetzung 12 sehr verschlimmert 13. Er hatte zuvor aus seinem Seheimschreibergehalte 14 zwen tausend Pfund erspart 15, welche, [weil] sie in der Akcisbank 16 angelegt 17 waren, und diese Bank bei der Wiedereinsetzung fallirte 18, er berlor. Er besaß 19 auch ein Vermögen 20 von sechzig Pfund des Jahrs 21 in Westminster, welches zu dieser Zeit von den rechten Eigenthumern 22, dem Dechant und Kapitel 23 der Westminsterabten, wieder zurückgenommen 24 wurde. Er hatte gleichfalls eine beträchtliche 25 Summe Geldes durch eine schlechte Sicherheit, welche fallirte, verloren.

Ungeachtet aller biefer Unglude, fobalb als bie Aufhebung aller Beleidigungen berausgetommen mar, bath 26 Milton feis nen Freund , Dr. Paget , ibm eine britte Gebilfinn 27 ju mab len; auf beffen Empfehlung beurathete er Glifabeth, eine Soche ter bes frn. Minfbull aus Chefbire, [melder] mit bem Dof. tor bermanbt 28 mar. Milton batte burch feine britte Frau teine Rinder. Gie überlebte ibn , und balb nach feinem Tobe gieng 29 fie ju ihren Freunden in Chefbire. Dicht lange nach ber Wiebereinsegung trug man ibm bie Stelle 30 eines latei niften Bebeimfdreibers bei bem Ronig an, welche er, unges achtet bes Bubringens 31 feiner Frau und feiner eigenen bar benben Umftanbe 32, ausschlug 33. Man fagt 34, baß, als ibn feine Frau bath 35, fich in bie Zeiten gu fchicken 36, und bes Ronigs Unerbieten anzunehmen 37, er jur Untwort gab 38: Du haft Recht, meine Liebe, du mochteft gern 39 in deiner Butsche fahren; was mich betrifft 40, so ift mein

11 the act of eblivion. 12 was published. 13 reduce. 14 secretary's salary. 15 save. 16 excise. 17 lodge. 18 sail. 19 was possessed of. 20 estate, 21 a year. 22 owner. 28 Dean and Chapter. 24 resume. 25 considerable. — 26 Employ. 27 consort. 28 related to. 29 retire. 30 he was offered the place. 31 importunities. 32 needy circumstances. 33 resuse. 34 we are told. 35 desire. 36 to comply with the times. 37 accept. 38 make answer. 39 you would. 40 for me.

mein Wunsch 41 als ein rechtschaffener Mann zu leben und

idi

ng

te

7

et

10

m

er

te

1

3

ı

In feinem boben Alter 42 feste fich Milton ju feinem Stubiren 43 mit eben fo biel Feuer nieber, wie in feiner Jus gend, und verwandte 44 fich ganglich, fein groffes Bebicht gu vollenben. In biefer Urbeit 45 hatte er jemand , ber ibm porlas 46, welches ber Gobn bon einem feiner Befannten war, und ber biefes Geschaft 47 in ber Absicht unternahm, fich burch Milton's Umgang und Unterricht 48 ju berbeffern. fr. Richardfon fagt uns, baß Milton ofe etwas berfaßte 49 [als] er im Bette lag, und bag, mann er nicht fchlafen tonne te, fondern oft gange Rachte munter 50 lag, er berfuchte 51 Berfe ju machen; alsbann lautete 52 er nach feiner Sochter, um basjenige aufzumerten 53 , mas ihm einfiel 54. 3m Jahre 1665 ernfernte 35 er fich mit feiner Familie bor ber Deft 56, in ein fleines Baus, welches fur ibn auf bem Lante war gemiethet worben. Der Fall bes Denfchen mar ein Begenftanb 57, ben er einige Jahre gubor für ein Erauet. fpiel gewählt 18 batte, und ben er fich borgenommen 59 bats te, nach ben Duftern bes Alterthume 60 ju bilben 61; unb einige fagen , bag bas Schaufpiel fich mit ber Rebe 62 bes Teufels an die Conne, in bem pierten Buche bes perlornen Paradiefes b. 62. eroffnet habe. Doch ungeachtet bes hoben Ulters , ber Schwachheit 63 , Blindheit , und berichiebener Unterbrechungen 64 , bollenbete 65 er im Jahre 1669 , ebe er bas land verließ 66, fein verlornes Paradies, bas bore nehmfte 67 Gebicht, nach jenen bon homer und Birgil, wel des jemals ber Berftand eines Menfchen in irgend einem Beitalter 68 ober Mation berborbrachte 6g. Milton batte faum 'faum

⁴¹ aim. — 42 Old age. 43 studies, 44 apply'. 45 pursuit, 46 to read to him. 47 office. 48 conversation and instruction. 49 compose. 50 awake. 51 try'. 52 ring. 53 secure. 54 what came. 55 retire. 56 plague. 57 subject. 58 six upon. 59 intend. 60 by the models of antiquity. 61 to form. 62 speech. 63 instrinity. 64 interruption. 65 compleat. 66 leave. 67 noble. 68 age. 69 produce.

kaum sein verlornes Paradies berausgegeben, als er sein wieder erobertes Paradies ansieng. Dieses Gedicht murde nicht lange nach seiner Rücksehr nach London geendiget, und mit 70 seinem kämpfenden Simson 71 herausgegeben. Milton erhielt 72 eine sehr geringe Belohnung 73 für seine Gedichte. Im Jahre 1666 ward sein Haus, welches alles war, was damals von seinem väterlichen Vermögen übrig 74 war, in der Feuersbrunst 75 von London verbrannt.

Milton's Rrantheit und außerliche Umftanbe wurden ist immer folimmer. Er litt fo viel burch bas Dobagra 76, bag er mehr als einmal geftand, baf feine Blindheit ibm febr er. traglich '77 fenn wurde , wenn er bon ben Schmergen 78 bes Dobagra fren mare. Man fagt auch 79, baf er bor feinem Tobe, im warmen Commerwetter bor bem Thore 80 ju figen pflegte 81 , um bie frifche Luft gu fcopfen 82, und allba bie Befuche fowohl bon Leuten bon Belehrfamteit als Stand 83 ju empfangen. In bem Jahre 1674, gegen Die Mitte bes Movembers, machte 84 bas Dobagra feinem Leben ein Enbe 85. Gein Leichnam 86 murbe in Die Megibiustirche beim Rrippelthore 87 gebracht 88 , wo er noch ges genmartig liegt. Er murbe bon einer groffen Ungabl feiner Freunde begleitet 89. [218] aber fein Denfmal 90 allba ges funden murbe, fo murbe feinem Undenfen im 3. 1737 ein an. ftanbiges gr in der Bestminfterabten, von Willhelm Benfon, errichtet 92, welches auf jener Geite ber Abten ftebt, welche gemeiniglich Die Dichterecke genannt wird. Dowohl fein Tob burch bas Dobagra berurfacht 93 mar, fo mar er boch fo leicht, bag bie in bem Zimmer gegenwartigen 94 Derfonen ber Beit feines Dinfcheibens 95 nicht gemahr murben 96. Er binterließ 97 berichiebene Stude in Sanbichrift 98.

Was.

auf

Car

nan

Uib

7 1

unt

me!

16

mai

16

(d)

fei

23

all

fe

ge

fo

1

n

70 togéther with. 71 Sampson Agonistes. 72 réap. 73 a very small bénesit. 73 remaining. 75 sire. — 76 Gout. 77 tólerable. 78 pàin. 79 we are likewise told. 80 at the door. 81 use. 82 enjoy. 83 quality. 84 put. 85 périod. 86 bódy. 87 to St. Giles's Church by Cripplegate. 88 convéy. 89 attend. 90 mónument. 91 a décent one. 92 eréct. 93 occasion. 94 attending. 95 expiring. 96 perceive. 97 lèave. 98 mánuscript.

n

b

n.

le S

Bas feine Perfon betrifft 99, war er in feiner Jugenb auferorbentlich mobigebilbet 100; megmegen I er, als 2 er gu Cambridge war, bas Frauenzimmer bes Rollegiums Chrifti genannt wurde. Die Farbe feines Sagres war lichtbraun 3; bie Uibereinstimmung 4 feiner Befichtsjuge 5 genau 6, und belebt 7 mit einer angenehmen und iconen Bermifdung 8 bon Weiß und Roth 9, welches ju bem Lobfpruche 10 Belegenheit gab, welcher ihm bon bem oben gemelbeten Johann Danfo gegeben wurde. Geine Mugen maren blauaugig II, und feine Statur abertraf 12 nicht bie mittlere Groffe 13. Er mar weber ju mager 14, noch ju fett 15 ; feine Glieber maren mohlgestaltet 16, feft 17 und arbeitfam 18; allein feine innerliche Leibesbes Schaffenheit 19 mar gart, und feine Gefundheit fchwach 20. In feiner Dabrung 21 mar er febr maßig 22, und nicht lederhaft 23 in ber Bahl feiner Speifen 24, und ftarte Betrante 25 bon allen Gartungen 26 waren fein Abicheu 27. [Da] er nur gu febr 28 überzeugt 20 war , wie biel feine Befundheit burch lans ges Dachtftubiren 30 in feinen jungern Jahren erlitten batte, fo pflegte er fruhe 31 , felten fpater als um neun Uhr , jur Rube 32 gu geben , und fand gemeiniglich im Commer um bier, und im Winter um fanf Uhr auf. Wenn 33 er aber nicht aufgelegt 34 mar, um feine gewohnlichen Stunden aufjufteben, fo batte er immer jemand, ber ibm aus ber hebra. ifchen 35 Bibel borlas 36, und er ftubirte gemeiniglich ben gane gen Morgen bis swolf Uhr; alebann gebrauchte er einige Leibeenbung 37 auf eine Stunde, nachher gieng et ju Tifche 38, und nach bem Mittagmable fpielte er auf ber Drgel 39, und fang entweder felbft, ober ließ 40 feine Frau fingen , melde, wie er fagte, eine gute Stimme, aber fein Bebor 41 batte.

^{— 99} As to his person. 100 handsome. 1 on which account.

while. 3 lightbrown. 4 symetry. 5 seatures. 6 exact. 7
enlivened. 8 mixture. 9 of fair and ruddy. 10 compliment.

11 blue-eyed. 12 exceed. 13 middle-size. 14 lean, 15 corpulent. 16 well proportioned. 17 nérvous. 18 áctive. 19 constitution. 20 insirm. 21 diet. 22 abstémious. 23 délicate. 24 dish.

25 liquor. 25 kind. 27 avérsion. 28 too sadly. 29 convince.

30 night-studies. 31 éarly. 32 to rest. 33 when. 34 disposed.

35 Hébrew. 36 to read. 37 some éxercise. 38 dine. 39 organ.

40 make. 41 no èars.

den ift,

Sebe

ften

bedi mili

und

und

glau

DAB

87

gu Ge

geb

ift

fol

tur

bel

fin

bi

6

to

de

te

m

batte, und alebann gieng er wieber binauf jum Ctubiren bis feche Uhr, da 40 feine Freunde tamen, ihn ju befuchen, und bei ihm bis acht Uhr blieben 43; alebann gieng er berab jum Abendmable, welches gemeiniglich 44 Dliven, ober eine andere leichte Speife mar; und nach bem Abendeffen fcmauchte 45 er feine Pfeife , trant ein Glas Baffer , und gieng ju Bett. 218 feine Blindheit ibn bon anbern Leibesubungen abhielt 46, fo batte er eine Dafchine , fich , jur Erhaltung 47 feiner Ge. fundheit, barinnen ju fchauteln 48. Gein Betragen 49 mar unverstellt , offenbergig und freundlich 50; fein Umgang leicht, munter und lehrreich 51; fein Big bei allen Belegenheiten ju Befehl , icherzhaft , ernithaft 52, ober fatirifch , wie es ber Begenftand foderte 53. Geine Beurtheilungefraft, wenn fie bon Religione. ober politifden Betrachtungen 54 befrent 55 war, mar gerecht und burchbringend 56 ; fein Berftand mar lebhaft ; fein Gebachtniß bebielt 58 , was er las. Gein Genie und Belefenheit 59 find in feinen Werfen fennbar 60. Gein Lieblingefdriftsteller 61 mar Domer , ben er beinahe bon Wort ju Bort 62 berfagen 63 fonnte. Man 64 batte ibm gerathen 65, Diefen Schriftsteller ins Englische ju überfeten; allein, Dies fee bielt er fur fein Salent gu gering 66.

[Nachdem] Milton solche unendliche Schape von Gelehra samfeit 67 aufgehäuft 68 hatte, so wurden vielleicht seine Scestenkräfte 69 starter 70, nachdem er seines Gesichtes beraubt 71 war, und seine Einbildungsfraft, [welche] von Natur erhaben 72 und durch das Lesen von Momanen 73, von denen er in sein ner Jugend sehr eingenommen 74 war, war mehr in Frenheit, solche erstaunende Streiferenen 75 in die idealische Welt zu mas chen,

42 when. 43 sit with, 44 usually. 45 smoak. 46 restrain from, 47 for the preservation. 48 to swing in. 49 deportment. 50 erect, open and affable. 51 easy, chearful and instructive. 52 facetious, grave. 53 require. 54 speculation. 55 disengaged. 56 penetrating. 57 apprehension quick. 58 was tenacious of. 59 reading. 60 shown. 61 savourite author. 62 word for word. 63 repeat. 64 they. 65 advise. 66 thought beneath his talent. 67 Such immense stores of science. 68 treasure up. 69 the saculties of his soul. 70 vigorous. 71 deprive. 72 naturally sublime. 73 romance. 74 fond of. 75 such amazing excursions.

11

nd

Im

re

er

t.

ei

11

t,

u

er

12

5

r

ie

n

f

n

den, ale er bas verlorne Paradies, meldes fein Deifterftud ift , ju fcbreiben unternahm. In bem fpatern 76 Theile feines Jebens befannte 77 er fich at feiner befonbern Gefte bon Chris ften , und befuchte 78 feinen offentlichen Gottesbienft 79; noch bediente 80 et fich einiger Religionegebrauche 81 in feiner Fas milie. Er war ein Reind bon allen Arten bon Bebrauchen 82, und bachte , bag alle Chriften in einigen Dingen bie Ginfalt und Reinigfeit bes Evangeliums 83 verborben 84 batten. Er glaubte, baß Die innerliche 85 Religion Die beffte mare, und baf Die offentliche Gemeinschaft mehr Geprang 86 als Ubficht 87 batte, Die achte Frommigfeit und unverstellte Befferung 88 su beforbern 89. Allein, verlaffen wir 90 biefes berbrufliche Befchaft gr, unangenehme Wahrheiten ju fagen 92; und bere geben wir ihm bielmehr biefe und andere Fehler 93, in Rucks ficht 94 bes andern Theils feines moralifden Raraftere. ift bon allen Geiten ausgemacht 95, bag er ein eifriger 96 Befolger ber moralifchen Tugend mar, und eine gangliche Berach. tung 97 fur bie aberglaubifchen Deinungen bes gemeinen Dos bels 89 batte. Er bructe allegeit eine tiefe Chrerbietung 99 für bie Gottheit 100 aus , und ermangelte I nicht , fie meder in Thaten noch in Worten ju geigen.

Dbwohl das Bermogen, [welches] ihm von seinem Baterbinterlassen 2 wurde, sehr klein 3 war, so machte doch seine Sparsamkeit 4, daß es ihn selbst und seine Familie erhalten 5 konnte. Gegen dem lettern Ende seines Lebens verkaufte er den grössern Theil seiner Bibliothek 6, weil die Erben 7, welthe er hinterließ, leinen rechten Gebrauch davon machen konne ten, und er dachte, daß er sie besser 8 zu ihrem Bortheile verwenden 9 konnte, als sie selbst zu thun sabig senn wurden.

76 látter. 77 proféss. 78 frequent. 79 worship. 80 úse. 81 ány religious rites. 82 forms. 83 the simplicity and purity of the Góspel. 84 corrúpt. 85 inward. 86 more of shew. 87 ány téndency. 88 génuine piety and unaffécted góodness. 89 to promôte. 90 let us léave. 91 írksome tas k. 92 of úttering. 93 érrors. 94 for the sake. 93 agreed. 96 zealous. 97 a thórough contempt. 98 mere vúlgar. 99 3 prosound réverence. 100 Deity. 1 fail. — 2 Lèave. 3 small. 4 frugálity. 5 serve. 6 library. 7 heir. 8 more. 9 dispôse of.

faie

trag

Sta

Sie

44.

nod

eini

46

48

bet

bir

ma

mi

Sel

fo

(d)

sig

an

3

m

ni bi

2

D

in

216 er ftarb , hinterließ er funfgebn bunbert Pfund in Belb, außer feiner Einrichtung 10. Geine bren Frauen waren alle ledig II, als er fie heurathete; er batte aber feine Rinder bei leben , als bon 12 ber erften , bon welcher er vier Rinber , ei nen Sohn und bren Tochter hatte. Milton febeint in feinen Chen nicht febr gludlich gewesen ju fenn. Geine erfte Frau Scheint ibn burch ihre Entlaufung 13 beleibigt ju haben ; bie gwote, beren Liebe, Sanftmuth und Bartlichfeit 14 er fo febr anruhmt 15, lebte nicht ein Sahr 16 mit ibm; und Die britte foll ein 17 febr gabgorniges Weib 18, und eine ftrenge Stiefe mutter 19 gegen feine Rinber gewesen fenn. Seine lette Frau und bren Tochter fiberlebten ibn , bon benen bie gwo jungften ([indem] die alteste wegen 20 ihrer schwachen Leibesbeschaffen beit, und fcmeren Musfprache 21 entschuldiget murbe) ibm in acht Sprachen vorzulefen pflegten, welches fie burch lange Uis bung 22 mit Fertigfeit und Benauigfeit 23 thun fonnten , ob wohl fie nichts ale Englisch verftanben, inbem 24 ihr Bater fie niemals eine andere Sprache lernen ließ, wie er oft in ihrer Begenwart 25 ju fagen pflegte, bag eine Sprache fur ein Frauen gimmer 26 genug mare. Enblich 27, als fie 28 uber biefe Bes Schäftigung einen Unwillen 29 ausbruckten, fo erlaubte er ihnen einige anftanbige Sanbarbeit 30, als Stickeren 31 und berglei chen 32 ju fernen.

Bald nach Milton's Tobe heuratheten seine Tochter. Die alteste heurathete einen Baumeister 33, und starb im Kindbette ihres ersten Kindes, welches mit ihr starb. Die zwote Tochter blieb ledig 34; und die dritte, Deborah, wurde an einen Wesber 35 verheurathet, und starb den vier und zwanzigsten August 1727, in dem sechs und siedenzigsten Jahre ihres Alters. Sie schien

10 besides his household-goods. 11 maidens. 12 excépt by. 13 elòpement. 14 sweetness and délicacy. 15 célebrate. 16 a twelve-month. 17 is said to have been. 18 a woman of a most violent spirit. 19 a sevère stép-mother. 20 on account of. 21 difficulty of spècch. 22 prástice. 23 with réadiness and accuracy. 24 since. 25 hèaring. 26 woman. 27 at last. 28 at their expréssing. 29 some unéasiness. 30 some ingénious art. 31 embroidery. 32 the like. — 33 Master-builder, 34 sive single. 35 wèaver.

D,

le

ei

en

gu

br

fe

u

î

eti in

15

ie ie

er no

n

t

Ê

•

ichien 36 ein Weib bon gutem Berftanbe 37 und artigem Betragen ju fenn , und bie Ungemachlichteiten 39 eines niebern Stanbes 40 mit Wohlftand und Rlugbeit 41 ju ertragen 42. Sie batte eine groffe Mebnlichfeit 43 mit ibres Baters Bilbnif 44. [218] Dr. Abbifon borte, bag eine Tochter bom Milton noch am Leben mare, fo fchicfte er nach ibr, und bath 45 fie, einige Papiere bon ihrem Bater ju bringen, als einen Beweis 46, baß fie feine Tochter mare 47. Allein , fie murbe faum 48 bei ibm aufgeführt 49, als 50 er fagte : Madam, Sie bedürfen 51 keines andern Burgen 52; 3br Beficht ift ein hinlangliches Zeugniß 53, weffen Tochter Sie find. machte ibr ein icones Gefchent 54 bon einer Borfe Buineen 55, mit einem Berfprechen , ihr eine jabrliche Denfion 56 auf ihr Leben lang ju berichaffen. [2118] er aber bald bernach ftarb, fo verlor fie die Wohlthat 57 feiner großmuthigen Abficht. Doch Schiefte ibr Shre Dajeftat, weiland Roniginn Rarelina funf. gig Pfund, und fie erhielt, nicht lang vor ihrem Tobe, noch anbere Befchente bon berichiebenen Berren.

Wilton theilte 58 sein verlornes Paradies in der ersten Austage nur in zehn Bucher; in der zwoten aber in zwolf, welche Ords nung noch in allen Austagen dieses Werkes zu sinden ist. Seine historisch, politisch und vermischten 59 Werke wurden in drey Banden in Folio im J. 1698 zu London (obwohl Amsterdam auf dem Titelblatte 60 angeführt 61 ist) mit dem Leben des Verfassers, von Hrn. Toland, gedruckt. Allein, die vollstänzdigste und schönste 62 Austage seiner prosaischen Werke wurde in zween Banden in Folio zu London im J. 1738 von dem hochw. Hrn. Birch, Geheimschreiber bei der königlichen Gesellsschaft, herausgegeben. In dieser Austage sind die verschiedenen Strücke

36 appèar. 37 sense. 38 gentéel behaviour. 39 inconvênience. 40 low fórtune. 41 décency and prudence. 42 to bear. 43 likeness to. 44 psêture. 45 desire. 46 as a proof. 47 of her being his daughter, 48 no sooner. 49 introduce to. 50 than. 51 néed. 52 voucher. 53 a sufficient téstimony. 54 a hándsome présent. 55 a purse of guíneas. 56 bénesit. 57 late. — 58 Dispôse. 59 miscellaneous. 60 tisse-page, 61 méntion. 62 complèat, élegant.

gegel

ifte

18 1

ein,

foroc

Gen

ba e

baß

ein Bei

fie

fie Di Di dig Gen ten

> fai mo fei ná

> > m

90

to

fc

Stucke nach ber 63 namlichen Ordnung eingeschaltet worben, in welcher sie ehebem gedruckt wurden. Diese Auflage hat noch einen Zusatz 64 von einigen Stucken bekommen, welche in keis ner der vorhergehenden zu finden sind; als z. B. die lateinische Abhandlung 65 über die Ursachen des Brieges mit Spanien im J. 1655, welche von Hrn. Toland ausgelassen 66 wurde; wie auch einige Blatter 67 in der Geschichte von Großbritztanien, welche von den Censoren der Presse 68 ausgestrichen 69 wurden, und in keiner vorigen Auslage 70 anzutressen sind 71.

63 according to. 64 addition. 65 tract. 66 omit. 67 page. 68 licenfors of the press. 68 expunge. 70 impression. 71 are not to be met with.

Pope.

einer guten Familie von seinen beiden Eltern ab, und war den achten Juny 1683 in London gebohren, wo sein Bater das mals ein ansehnlicher Raufmann war, welcher, als er seinen Dandel 3 aufgab 4, ein Bermögen 5 von 20000 Pfund hatte. Pope wurde sehr frühzeitig 6 von einer Muhme 7 im Lesen 8 unterrichtet 9, und lernte ohne einigen Beistand schreiben, indem 10 er gedruckte Bücher abschrieb 11, welches er mit großer Zierlichkeit und Genauigkeit 12 that 13. [Da] seine Familie der römischen Religion zugethan 14 war, so wurde er in dem Alter von acht Jahren unter die Aussicht 15 eines Priesters

Much admired. 2 was descended of. 3 business. 4 leave off. 5 estate. 6 éarly. 7 aunt. 8 to read. 9 teach. 10 by. 11 copying. 12 neatness and exactness. 13 execute. 14 addicted. 15 direction.

eis

the

en

e;

ts 9

I.

58

ot

gegeben 16, ber ihn die Unfangegrunde ber lateinifch, und griech. iften Sprachen miteinander lebete. Er fog 17 bie Grundfage 18 ber flaffifchen Gelehrfamteit mit ber gröffen Leichtigfeit 19 ein, und ber erfte Unblid 20 ber Dichter entredte auf einmal, fowohl ben befondern Dang 21 als Die Bortrefflichteit 22 feines Genies jur Dichtfunft. Pope betennet 23 felbit, bag bie Beis, ba er anfieng Berfe gu fcbreiben, fo frub in feinem Leben war, baß er fich beffen taum mehr erinnern 24 fonnte. 218 er noch ein Rind war, fo befahl 25 ibm oftere 26 fein Bater , englische Berfe ju machen. Gein Bater war fchwer ju befriedigen 27, und befahl bem Jungen 28, fie wieder ju berbeffern. fie julest gutbieß 29 ; fo fant 30 er ein groffes Bergnugen, fie ju überlefen 31 , und fagte : Diefes find gute Reime 32. Dieje frubgeitigen Lobipruche eines jartlichen und verebrungemare bigen. 33 Baters, [welche] mit ben naturlichen Reigungen bes Sohnes wirften 34, mogen wahrscheinlicherweise bie Urfachen fenn, welche unfern jungen Barben in einem Entichluffe befestigten 35, in Diefer Runft berühmt ju werben 36. 11m biefe Beit fam Dgilby's Uiberfegung bes Domers ju feinen Sanben. Pope war von der Geschichte fo febr gerührt , daß, ungeachtet ber matten und abgeschmachten gebundenen Uiberfegung 28, Dgilby fein Lieblingsbuch murbe. Der Doib bon Canber mar bas nachfte Buch , bas in feine Banbe 39 fiel. Man fagt , baf bie Entjudungen 40, welche ibm diefe Ulberfegung gab, fo ftart waren, bag er int feinem gangen 41 leben bernach mit Bergnugen babon fprach. Bon feinem Dofmeifter 42 murbe er in eine tathofffche Pflangfchule 43 nach Empford, unweit Winchester, gen fciđt.

Pope

¹⁶ put. 17 imbibe. 18 élements. 19 facility. 20 fight. 21 bent. 22 éxcellency. 23 declare. 24 scárcely recall it to his mémory, 25 órder. 26 fréquently. 27 was difficult to be pleased. 28 lad. 29 approve. 30 take. 31 in perusing them. 32 rhy me. 33 respécted. 34 cooperate. 35 fix. 36 of growing éminent. 37 struck. 38 notwithstanding the déadness and insipidness of the versisscation. 39 in his way. 40 rapture. 41 all. 40 private tutor. 43 sémi-nary.

auer

Er t

bon

ben e

er le

75 1

ben

78,

ben

Gir

Bei

fein

fein

gro

IU

lan

ein

bie

e٥

na mi

be

7×m

it in P

Dope mar nun jehn Sahre alt, und murbe jumeilen in bat 1701 Theater geführt. Der Unblick biefer theatralifchen Berftellun Ungli gen 44 machte, daß er die vornehmften Begebenheiten 45 im Somer in eine Urt von Schaufpiel veranderte 46, [welches] aus einer Ungabl von Dieben 47, aus Dgilby's Uiberfesung, beftand 48, [welche] burch Berfe bon feiner eigenen Berfaffung berbunden 49 maren. Er beredete die bobern 50 Rnaben bie fes Ctud aufzuführen ; ein Umftand 51 , ben man gern wurbe gefeben haben 52. Ein Gartner fpielte Die Diolie bes Mjar, und Die Schaufpieler waren nach ben Rupferftichen 53 feines Lieblings Dgilby angefleibet , welche in ber That ben begten Theil biefes Buches ausmachten 54, [indem] fie von berühmten Runftlern 55 gezeichnet und gestochen 56 murben. Mis er gwolf Jahre alt war, gieng 57 er mit feinen Eltern nach Binfield unweit 2Bind, for , mo fein Bater ein fleines Canbhaus getauft batte. Diefe landliche Ginfamfeit 58 ftimmte 59 mit feiner ftillen und nache bentenden Gemutheart 60 febr überein; und ungefahr um biefe Beit fcbrieb er feine Obe uber die Einfamteit 61', welche bie erfte Frucht feines poetifchen Benies war , [indem] unfer Schrift fteller bamale noch nicht brengebn Jahre erreicht hatte. Dies war es auch, bag er ju erft bie Schriften bes Ballers, Spens cers, und Drybens las 62. Allein bei bem erften Unblide von Dryben verließ 63 er alle ubrigen, [inbem] er nun einen Schriftsteller gefunden batte, beffen Unlage 64 mit ber feinigen fo abnlich 65 mar. Er war bon Dryben's Gebichten fo eine genommen 66, baß er nicht ruhig 67 fenn fonnte, bis er ben Berfaffer in Derfon gefeben batte. Er fuchte 63 fich beshali ben einen Freund , um ibn in ein Roffeebaus ju bringen, mo Dryben mar, bamit er nur mit bem Unblide biefes grof. fen Dichters mochte beglicht 69 werben. Diefes fann aber nicht lang bor feinem Tobfalle gewesen fenn , welcher im 3. 1 1701

⁴⁴ Representation. 45 the chief events. 46 turn. 47 speech 48 made up of. 49 connect. 50 upper. 51 curiosity. 52 would have been glad to have seen. 53 print. 54 make. 55 by artists of note. 56 design, engrave. 57 retire. 58 country-retreat. 59 suit. 60 mélanchóly and resiellive temper. 61 Ode on Soliiude. 62 perufe. 63 abandon. 64 cast. 65 cogenial. 66 en a noured with. 67 eafy. 68 presure. 69 bless.

pat troi gefcab, fo, baß Dope ibm niemals befannt mar, ein in Minglud , welches er in ben folgenben parbetifchen Borten be auert 70:

Virgilium tantum vidi.

David In Wedster Live 4

im

[89

g,

na

er

rbe

du

as

165

TH

ale 100

·fe

the

ie

ie

to

23

15

n

n

Ħ

1

ñ

.

Ľ

Er that niemals nachber bon ihm Melbung 71, ohne eine Art bon entjudender Chrerbietung 72. Dope ftudirte baber Drye ben's Werte mit gleichem 73 Bergnugen und Aufmertfamteit : er legte fie als ein Dufter 74 bor feine Mugen: furg, er abmte 75 nicht allein feiner barmonifchen Bersart 76 , fondern fogar ben Wendungen 77 feiner Derioden nach , und baber gefchab es 78, baß er fabig wurde 79, bem Reime alle Barmonie ju que ben, beren er fabig 80 mar.

[Da] Binfielb unweit Cafthamfteab mar, wo fich bamals Sir Willhellm Trumball aufhielt 81, fo murbe unfer junges Benie in Die Befanntichaft biefes Deren gebracht 82, welcher feine außerordentlichen Sabigfeiten 83 bewunderte 84, und an feinem Berftande 85 und Regelmäßigfeit feiner Gitten ein fo groffes Bergnugen fant 86 , baß er ibn aufmunterte 87 , und ju feiner greundichaft ließ 88. Diefer Derr, ber eine Beit lang bei ber ottomanischen Pforte Bothichafter, und bernach einer von ben erften 89 Staatsfefretaren gewesen war , batte biefe lette Stelle im 3. 1697 abgetretten 90, und fich nach Cafthamfteab, feinem Geburtsorre 91, begeben 92. nachbem er in biefes Derra Befanntichaft gebracht wurde, biele mit ibm einen gelehrten Briefwechfel 93, folange als Gir Wille belm lebte, und nach feinem Tobe fcrieb er feine Grabfcrift.

70 lament. 71 mention. 72 rapturous veneration. 73 equal. 74 model. 75 copy. 76 verification. 77 the very turns. 78 hence it was. 79 become enabled. 80 capable. — 81 Reside. 82 introduce. 83 part. 84 admire. 85 good sense. 86 was so much pleased with. 87 encourage. 88 admit. 89 principal. 90 relign. or the place of his nativity. 92 retire. 93 litterary correspond dence.

erfch

21

ber!

eifer

thig

Dod

ber

Ber

Ber

mot

mei

wie

blo

che

im

ein

ber

leg

10

00

in

fo e

in

fo

•

5

3 9 3 × ma

Bu ber namlichen Beit ermangelte 94 Pope nicht, feine Talente für Die Dichtfunft ausquiben 95. 216 er biergebn Jabre alt war, hatte er verschiebene fcone 96 Bedichte verfertigt 97. Diefe find unter feinen jugenblichen Gedichten in bem erften und swenten Bande feiner Werfe gebruckt. Die meiften babon be fteben 98 aus Uiberfetjungen, welche er ale Sculubungen 99 ausarbeitete 100, um fich in ber Sprache ju uben 1 ; und et wollte fie lieber 2 in Berfen machen , welches ibm leichter war, Im Alter von funfgebn Jahren batte er fcon eine groffe Gertigteit 3 in ben amoen gelehrten Sprachen, benen & bald Frangonich und Italianisch beifugte 4. 3m Jahre 1704 verfertigte er feine Sirtengedichte 5, welche ibn mit einigen ber berühmteften Belehrten 6 Diefer Zeit befannt machten 3 bem namlichen Jahre, als er fechjehn Jahre alt war , fcbrieb er ben erften Theil feines Windforwaldes (welcher bamals ter Drt feines Aufenthalces 7 mar) obwohl bas Bange erft einige Jahre bernach im 3. 1710 mit einem Bueignungefcbreiben & an ford lanebown berausgegeben wurde , bon me chem er all einer feiner fruheften Betanntichaft Melbung macht. Die ib. rigen bon feiner Befanntichaft maren Wincherlen, Bolingbrofe, Bulfb , Congreve , Garth, Gwift , Arterburg , Salbot , Go: mere und Cheffield, mit benen er nicht allein umgieng 9, fonbern von benen er icon in einem Alter von fechgebn ober fiebem gebn Jahren geschäft und geliebt to murbe.

Rein Theil von unsers Bardens leben ist interessanter 11, als jener seines Betragens 12 in der Erhaltung 13 der Freundschaften, besonders 14 mit den Dichtern seiner Zeit 15. In dem Alter von achtzehn Jahren war er in der Dochachtung von Wocherlen so groß geworden 16, daß er ihn für fähig hielt 17 seine Gedichte zu verbessern, so daß 18 sie wieder in Druck 19 erschei.

^{— 94} Want. 95 improve. 96 élegant. 97 compôse. 98 consist. 99 by way of exercises at school. 100 perform. 1 improve. 2 2 choose ráther. 3 réady hábit. 4 add. 5 Pástorais. 6 of the môst éminent wits. 7 abode. 8 dedication to. 9 was convérsant. 10 was estècemed and beloved. — 11 Interésting. 12 conduct. 13 cúltivate. 14 espécially. 15 with his brother-poets. 16 was grown so high, 17 think. 18 so as. 19 in print.

ne

re

7.

ind

ber

99

19

17

ne

et

04

en In

et

ge

10

6.

00

10

erfcheinen mochten 20. Pope bemilligte biefe Bitte, und führte 21 es mit gleicher Frenheit 22 und Beurtheilung aus; allein, ber Sehler maren 23 ju biel; ber Berfaffer mar alt, murbe eiferfichtig , und legte 24 feines jungen lebrers 25 Frenmis thigfeit 26, und aufrichtiges Berragen 27 in Mangel bon Dodachtung aus. Es borte 28 nicht nur allein ber Borfat 29 ber Derausgabe auf ; fonbern aller Briefmechfel gwifchen bem Berfaffer und Berbefferer murbe aufgehoben 30. Dieje uneble Bergeleung 3 wurde bon Dope lebhaft geabnbet 32 , und obs mohl Bucherlen nachher, burch bie Bermittelung 33 eines gemeinschaftlichen Freundes, berebet 34 murbe, ben Briefwechfel wieder anzufangen 35, fo gieng boch Diefes nicht weiter, als bloge Gefälligkeit 36. Doch, [als] einige Zeit nach Drn. Wine derlen's Tob feine Gebichte burch eine gewinnsuchtige 37 Sand im 3. 1728 wieder im Drucke erfcbienen 38, gab 39 Dope einige Briefe , welche gwifthen ihnen waren gewechfelt worben 40, beraus, um Wocherlen's guten Ramen wider einige uble Ins: legungen 41, [welche] biefer Auflage vorgebrudt 42 maren, ju bertheibigen 43.

Pope's Talente, so jung als er war, siengen nun an, zu voller Zeitigung zu reisen 44. Dieses erhellte 45 augenscheinlich in seinem Versuche über die Britik 46, welcher, obwohl er so frühzeitig, als im J. 1708, geschrieben war, ihn unter die Schriftsteller des ersten Ranges in seiner Runst setze 47. Er wird in der That für ein Meisterstück in seiner Art gehalten 48; und so entdeckte Pope eine besondere Wendung 49 seines Genies. Er war noch nicht zwanzig Jahre alt; so daß jedermann erstaunt 50 war, eine solche Kenntniß 51, eine solche Meise der Beurtheilung,

prove. 24 construe. 25 master, 26 ingénuity, 27 plain déaling. 28 drop. 29 design. 30 suspénd. 31 ungénerous return. 32 was lively resénted. 33 mediation. 34 provail upon. 35 resume. 36 bare complaisance. 37 mércenary. 38 appèar. 39 print. 40 had passed. 41 misconstruction, 42 prefix. 43 in vindication of. — 44 To ripen to full maturity. 45 appèar. 46 Essay on Criticism. 47 place, 48 estèem. 49 peculiar turn. 50 amazed, 51 know-ledge.

theilung, und eine folde Ginficht 52 in Die menfchliche Date in einem fo jungen Alter ju finden. Die größten Genies haber gunft niemals eines bon ihren Deifterftacen bor bem Alter bon brenfie Sahren bervorgebracht 13 , und baf Dope's Benie fruhjeit ger reif murbe 54, mar, wie man fagt, einer glucflichen lage 55 von bereinigten 56 Umftanben zuzuschreiben 57. Es mit fein groffes Gluck, bag er nicht 58 in bie Ausschweifungen g bon Frauenzimmern und Wein (welche nur ju oft bas Berben ben 60 hoffnungevoller Junglinge 61 find) berfiel, bon benn er wegen 62 ber Schwachheit und Bartlichfeit 63 feiner Leibes beschaffenheit und folechten Buftanbes feiner Gefundheit gefichen 64 mar. Die finnlichen Lafter waren fur einen fo garten Bau bes Rorpers 65 ju beftig 66; er fiel niemals in Unmaßigtet 67 ober Berfchwendung 68, welches bon ber größten Wichtig feit 69 ift, jebe Geelenfraft 70 in geboriger Starte 71 gu m Biten 72. Gelbft 73 fein übelgebildeter Rorper 74, fagt man 75, foll ihm als einem Schriftfteller nublich 76 gemefen fen. Es ift eine Bemertung 77 bes Lord Bacon, bag, wer immer etwas 78 in feiner Perfon bat, welches Berachtung 79 nad fich gieht go, auch einen immermabrenben Gporn &I in fid habe, fich babon loszumachen und git befrenen 82.

Dope mar alfo burch bie Daglichteit 83 feines Rorpen aufgemuntert 84, feinen Fleiß ju berdoppeln 85, um fich burd bie Richtigkeit 86 feines Berftanbes und fcone Unlage feinn Geele 87 eben fo febr auszuzeichnen , als er es burch bie baf lichfeit feines Leibes mar. Es ift gewiß, bag er Doragent Grundfat 88 in jebem Dunfte 89 genau 90 erfullte 91 :

Multa tulit, fecitque puer, sudavit & alsit.

penetration. 53 produce. 54 ripen, 55 conjuncture. 56 con-eurring. 57 was owing. 58 not to. 59 debauchery. 60 the too fréquent ruin. 61 youth. 62 by. 63 délicacy. 64 secured. 65 frame. 66 violent. 67 intémperance. 68 dissipation. 69 conse-quence. 70 faculty of the mind. 71 in due vigour. 72 in pre-sérving. 73 èven. 74 miss hapen figure. 75 is allédged. 76 of a use. 77 observation. 78 any thing. 79 contempt. 80 induce. 81 a perpetual spur. 82 to rescue and deliver. — 83 Desormity. 84 animate. 85 double. 86 réctitude. 87 turn of his mind. 88 précept. 89 particular. 90 strictly. 91 fulfill.

freit I m Ben aber

> Bei port

er i

€6 W

erbre

men

nen 200 301 bor far

> ein Di mi wi

Lo

gle De 96

E [i

Es

C fi P

1 1 Es war noch ein anderer Umstand, der gleichfalls 92 Popen gunstig 93 mar. In dem frühzeitigen Theile seines Lebens erbre 94 er ein Bermögen 95, welches ein anständiges Einkommen 96 und hinlanglich 97 war, die kleinen Ausgaben 98 zu besstreiten 99, welche sein Stand erfoderte 100. Auf diese Art 1 war er von den zween schädlichsten 2 Feinden eines jungen Benies, dem Mangel und der Abhängigkeit 3 gesichert 4.

riti

mar

59 ben

enen

best

hert

Bau

feir

tig

to

tat

ps.

ner

fid

16

0

et

Doch, fo rubmlich auch 5 bas Berbienft bes Verfuches aber die Britit fenn mag , fo mar er boch , in eigem poetifchen Befichtspuntte 6, burch ben Lockenraub 7, worinnen Dope bornamlich 8 als ein Dichter erscheint , übertroffen 9 , indem er in biefem Stude to mehr Ginbilbungsfraft , als in allen feis nen anbern Werfen jufammen genommen II, gezeigt 12 bat. Das Bebicht nahm feinen Urfprung 13 bon einem gufälligen Bante 14, ber fich swifchen zween abelichen Familien, biefer bon Lord Detre und Frau Fermor , beide bon Dope's Be fanntichaft und von ber namlichen Religion , ereignete. Lord 15 brachte 16 es in einer Befellfchaft fo weit, baf 17 er eine Lieblingslode von bem Saare bes Frauengimmere abschnitt. Diefes, obwohl es in einer Urt bon Schers 18 gethan mar, wurde ernfthaft 19 aufgenommen , indem es in ber That eine wirkliche Beleidigung war 20. Dieraus 21 entftanden 22 alfogleich wechfelfeitige Feinbfeligfeiten 23, welche von Ben. Carni, Der ein gemeinschaftlicher Freund von beiben mar , ungern 24 gefeben wurden. Diefer Freund erfuchte 25 orn. Dope , bie Starte 26 feiner Dufe uber bie Belegenheit ju berfuchen 27, [indem] er ihm ju berfteben gab 28, baß ein anpaffendes las cherliches

92 èqually. 93 propítious. 94 inhérit. 95 fórtunc. 96 décent competency. 97 sufficient. 98 small expence. 99 to supply. 100 require. 1 thus. 2 destructive. 3 depéndance. 4 presèrve. — 5 How triumphant soèver. 6 vièw. 7 Rûpe of the Lock. 8 principally. 9 surpass. 10 performance. 11 put. 12 display. 13 birth. 14 incidental quarrel. 15 his Lordship. 16 carry. 17 as to. 18 in the way of gallantry. 19 resent. 20 as being a real snjury. 21 hence. 22 grow. 23 mutual animossities. 24 with concern. 25 request. 26 power. 27 to try. 28 intimate.

cherliches Stuck 29 bas beste Mittel mare, die steigende Flamme auszulöschen 30. Pope willigte sogleich 31 in den freundsschaftlichen Borschlag, und sweisst die Sache 32 Beschleunigung 33 erfoderte 34, so wurde sein erster Entwurf 35 in weniger als vierzehn Tagen 36 vollendet 37, welcher [nachdem] er dem Frauenzimmer geschickt wurde, mehr als die gehoffte 38 Wirstung hatte. Das Frauenzimmer fand an dem schönen Komplismente 39, welches ihr Pope machte, ein so grosses Bergnüsgen, daß sie ihren Bekannten Ubschriften 40 davon mittheilte, und endlich den Berfasser dahin brachte, es herauszugeben, wie er es that mit dem Wahlspruche 41:

Nolucram, Belinda, Tuos violare capillos; Sed juvat hoc precibus me tribuisse tuis.

MART.

mach

gabe

ju b

ner

dun

aufo

bien

alfo

ben

Be

baf

tio

Lin

76

fa

al

n

fi

500

Pope war bemungeachtet so vorsichtig 42, daß 43 er seinen Ramen bei einem so in der Eile abgefaßten Entwurfe 44 vers barg. Doch der allgemeine Beifall, den dieser Entwurf erhielt 45, machte, daß er ihn mit den Waldgottern 46 vermehrte 47, und in dieser neuen Kleidung kamen die zween Gesange 48, [welche] nun zu funf ausgedehnt 49 wurden, in dem folgenden Jahre 1712 heraus, und waren mit einem Briefe an die Frau Fermor begleitet 50, welcher er bald nachher einen and bern Brief zuschiefte 51, welcher für einen seiner besten gehalten wird.

In diesem Jahre gab er auch seinen Tempel des Ruhmes 52 heraus, [nachdem] er ihn nach seiner gewöhnlichen Behuts samkeit zwen Jahre in seiner Studirstube 53 aufbehalten 54 hatte. Er hatte ist gleichfalls angefangen, homer's Iliabe zu überseben, und hatte schon einen guten Fortgang barinnen gemacht.

29 a proper pièce of rídicule. 30 of extinguishing. 31 réadily complied with. 32 juncture. 33 dispatch. 34 require. 35 design. 36 a fortnight. 37 complèat. 38 propose. 39 délicacy of the compliment. 40 copy. 41 motto. 42 cautious. 43 as to. 44 to so hasty a sketch. 45 mèet with. 46 sy'lph. 47 enrich. 48 canto. 49 exténd. 50 úshered. 51 addréss. 52 Temple of Fame. 53 study. 54 kèep.

Heat

tos

na

ger

ite

iti

vie

en

11

elt

te

8,

en

18

ns

6

(1

4 11 .

macht. 3m 3. 1713 gab er eine Unfundigung 55 fur Berause gabe biefer lliberfegung auf 56 Gubfcription beraus. Er mar ju biefem Unternehmen 57 einige Babre jubor bon einigen feiner Freunde, befonders Gir 20. Trumball, berebet 58 worben, und wurde nun in diefem Borfage 59 bon anbern größtentheils aufgemuntert 60. Geine Religion folog 61 ibn von allen Bes bienungen 62 bei Sofe aus. Geine Rlugheit 63 bemog 64 ibn alfo , ben beften Gebrauch 65 von feinem Rufe 66 ju machen, ben er in ber Dichttunit erhalten batte, um ein binlangliches Bermogen baburch ju erwerben 67. Der Erfolg 68 mar fo. baß 69 er ganglich feinen Erwartungen 70 entfprach 71. erwarb 72 fich ein anfehnliches Bermogen burch eine Gubfcrips tion, Die fo groß 73 mar, baß fie Englant Chre macht 74. Lintot , ber Buchbrucker 75 , gab ibm , außer ben Eremplaren 76 fur feine Subfcribenten 77, noch 1200 Pfunb. Das Bame, fagt man , foll fich auf 6000 Pfund belaufen 78 haben , eine Summe, Die fein Schriftsteller jemals in einem anbern Canbe. als England, burch ein Bert gemacht 79 bar, noch jemals machen wirden De beindere dien bell pontade it tin france in an francher Companier of a fall

Pope sah nun alle Partenen in der Unterstützung 80 eines so nützlichen Unternehmens sich vereinigen 81, ungeachtet der heimlichen Kunstgriffe 82 einiger falschen 83 Freunde, die sich dem Strome vergebens 84 widersetzen 85, an derer Spitze sich hr. Abdison (obwohl er ein besonderer Freund des Berfalfers war) gestellt 86 hatte. Pope hatte diesem heimlichen Mestenbuhler 87 schon lange eine ehrfurchtvolle Pochachtung 88 bestengt 89, deren Andenken 90 ihm nur diente, seine Uhndung iso

55 propòsals. 56 by. 57 undertaking. 58 press. 59 design. 60 greatly encouraged. 61 disqualify. 62 place. 63 prudence. 64 prompt. 65 advantage. 66 reputation. 67 to raise. 68 success. 69 such as. 70 expectation. 71 answer. 72 acquire. 73 large. 74 do. 75 printer. 76 copy. 77 subscriber. 78 amount to. 79 raise. — 80 In supporting. 81 join. 82 notwithstanding the underhand practices. 83 pretended. 84 in vain. 85 oppose. 86 place. 87 secret rival. 88 an awful veneration. 89 pay. 90 consciousness.

feit

beg

fei

fei

29

re

in

be

be

17

9

0

.

igo noch mehr ju bergroffern 91. Doch, obwohl bie Empfine bung 92 fo vieler Berratheren 93 und Falfcheit in jeber Aber fdlug 94; fo behandelte 95 es Dope both mit ber größten 96 Rlugheit. Die Bosbeit von Ubbifon's Debenbublerichaft gieng fo weit, bag er felbft bas erfte Buch bon Somer's Miabe uber: feste, und unter bem Damen Tidell berausgab. Balb bierauf hehte 97 er beimlich 98 Gilbon an , Dopen in einer boshaften Schmabichrift 99 ju mighanbeln 100, und gab ibm fur beren Ber fertigung I gebn Buineen; eine That, bie bem fonft friebferti gen 2 und mohlerzogenen lebenswandel 3 Abbifons eine ewige Schande fenn wird. Rury, bieß war ber gefahrlichfte Ungriff, ben Dope jemato empfant 4. Enblich rachte 5 er fich burd eine Gatire , welche ibm Chre machte. Ginige hielten 6 fie für bie befre, die jemals ift geschrieben worden. Pope erlegte ? baburch feine Gegner 8, und gerbrach bie Pfeile 9, bie ber Deib und Die Bosheit 10 wiber ibn gefchmiebet It batten, auf ben Schebeln 12 ihrer Urheber 13.

Ulso erhielt 14 Pope mit wunderbarer Gemutheart 15 und Geift seine Würde, und [indem] er sein Gemuth auf alle Mittel aufmerksam 16 hielt, welche seine Uibersetzung vollkommener machen mochten, so unternahm er, kurz 17 vor dem Tode der Königinn Anna, eine Reise nach Orford, um einige Bücher von dieser hohen Schule zu Rath zu ziehen 18, und der erste Theil seiner Uibersetzung wurde in dem folgenden Jahre herausgegeben 19. Seine Finanzen waren nun in einen so blübenden Stand 20 gebracht 21, daß er sich entschloß, sich näher zu seinen Freunden in der Hauptstadt 22 zu ziehen 23. In dieser Absicht, [nachdem] er das kleine Landhaus zu Binsield verkauft hatte, kaufte er ein Paus zu Ewickenham, wohin er sich mit seinem

gr to set a kèener edge upón his reséntment nów. 92 sense. 93 tréachery. 94 tíngle. 95 nice. 96 vírulency of. 97 encourage. 98 privately. 99 vírulent pámphlet. 100 to abuse. 1 performance. 2 pacifick. 3 cóndust of life. 4 expérience. 5 revénge. 6 estèem. 7 desèat. 8 ádversary. 9 dart. 10 énvy and malignity. 11 sorge. 12 héad. 13 sórger. — 14 Préserve. 15 témper. 16 attentive to. 17 a líttle. 18 to consúlt. 19 delíver. 20 slourishing stàte. 21 put. 22 cápital. 23 to place.

115

tr

96 ng

215

luf

en

tie

ge F,

th

er

10

feinem Bater und Mutter, bor bem Ende 94 bes Jahres 1715, begab 25. Er nannte Diefes einen ber groffen Zeitpunkte 26 feines lebens; und ber Gefchmact, ben er in ber Berbefferung feines Aufenthalts 27 zeigte 28, wurde bas allgemeine Rufter 29. Gein Bater überiebte feine Fortziehung 30 nur gwen Jahre, [indem] er ploglich 31, nach einem febr gefunden Leben, in bem Mleer bon funf und fiebengig Sabren farb. Er murbe bon feinem Cobne ju Emidenham begraben , ber feinem Un: benfen ein fcones Denfmal, mit einer Infchrift, errichtete 32, melde feine Unfchulb, Rechtschaffenheit und Frommigfeit 33 anruhmet. Weil er ein Ratholit mar, fo fonnte er fein Getb auf feine wirkliche Giderheit 34 auf Bins geben 35, und weil er ber Parcen 36 bes Ronigs Jatob anhieng 37, fo bielt er es fur eine Bewiffensfache 38, es ber neuen Regierung 39 nicht zu leiben , fo bag , obwohl er beinabe gwanzig taufenb Dfund im Bermogen hatte 40, wie wir oben gemelbet haben, als er feinen Sandel aufgab, er bernach bom Rapitale lebte 41. Er hinterließ unferm Dichter ein fo tleines Bermogen 42 , baß ihm ber geringfte falfche Schritt 43 marbe fchablich 44 gemefen fenn. Der alte Mann 45 batte feinem Cobne guweilen in feinen frubzeitigften Sahren bas Studium ber Urgnenfunft 46, als bas befre Mittel, ben Ubgang am Bermogen ju erfeben 47, anempfohlen. Mein , biefes muß nichts mehr , als ein bloffer Dath 48 gewefen fenn, indem uns fein Cohn felbft berfichere, bag er niemals eine Pflicht 49 brach, noch jemanb bon feinen Eltern ungehorfam mar 50, inbem 51 er ben Stand 32 eines Dichtere ergriff 59 , und fein Bater mar fetbft gufrieben 54, feinen Cobn, auf eine fichere Urt, ein bubiches Bermogen boburch fammeln 55 ju feben. In Babrheit , ber Mangel einer gebori:

24 expiration. 25 remove. 26 grand a'ra. 27 in improving his seat. 28 display. 29 géneral vogue. 30 removal. 31 súddenly. 32 eréct. 33 sonocence, probity and piety. 34 on any real security. 35 put to interest. 36 interest. 37 adhere. 38 he made it a point of conscience. 39 government. 40 though he was worth. 41 live upon the stock. 42 so narrow a fortune. 43 step. 44 satal. 45 gentleman. 46 phy sick. 47 of repairing the waste of the substance. 48 a simple proposal. 49 duty. 50 disobey. 51 in. 52 trade. 53 following. 54 satisfied. 55 in a sure way of making a genteel sortune by it.

es,

geft

Die

au l

fen

bas

an

bro

baf

in

Nu

to

ibi

nå Ui

ih

9.

ai

er

fte

2

de fe

fe

b

geborigen Ricfficht 56 auf feinen Lebensunterhalt 47 mar feine bon unfere Dichters Schwachheiten; im Gegentheile finten mit ibn bielmehr alle Gelegenheiten ergreifen 58, es bis auf bas Dochfte zu treiben 59. In Diefer Gefinnung 60 fcbien er mit bem groffen Bewinnfte 61 , ben er bon feiner Uiberfegung ber fommen 62 batte , nicht gufrieben 63 ju fenn , als er im 9. 1717 eine Sainmlung bon allen poetifchen Studen, welche er jubor gefdrieben hatte, berausgab. 3m 3. 1721 gab er eine neue Muffage bon Chafespear's Werfen beraus, wodurch et aber entbedte, baß er in ber Unternehmung mehr feinen Reich thum 64 ale feinen Ruhm ju Rath gezogen batte. Doch mach te er bafur Genugthuung 65 burch Chafefpear's vortreffliches Denfmal in ber Bestminfterabten , welches ihm bornamlic 66 gugefdrieben wurde. Er fdrich auch bie Infdrift, in wel ther ber Musbrudt Publicus Amor posuit , ale unflaffifch gu tabelt 67 wurde. Um bie namliche Zeit gab er ebenfalls Par nell's Bedichte beraus.

[Alls] bie Iliade geendigt war, so unternahm er auf gleiche Art 68 die Donssee, morinnen ihm Broom und Fenton grosse Dienste thaten. Sie wurde auf die namliche Art, wie die Iliade, auf Subscription 69 herausgegeben, und mit den namlichen Bedingnissen an Lintot verkauft, ausgenommen 70, daß er anstant 1200 Pfund nur 600 für die Abschrift bekam. [Nachdem] dieses Werk im J. 1725 vollender 71 war, so wurde das solgende Jahr, in Bergbredung 72 mit seinen Gefährten, dem Dechant 73 Gwift und Dr. Arbuthnot, auf die Herausgabe 74 verschiedener Bande von Miscellanien 75 verwandt 76.

Um diese Zeit hatte er bald sein Leben verloren 77. Als er in eines Freundes Wagen 78 nach Haus kehrte 79, geschah es,

56 due atténtion to. 57 subissence. 58 taking all opportunities. 59 to push it to the útmost, 60 spírit. 61 prósit. 62 get. 63 satissied. 64 sórtune. 65 aménds. 66 chiesy. 67 cénsure. — 68 Upón the like sooting. 69 by way of subscríption. 70 excépt only. 71 compleat. 72 in concert. 73 Dean. 74 in printing. 75 miscellanies. 76 employ. — 77 He was like to lose his life, 78 cháriot. 79 was retúrning home. eine

mia

bas

mit

50

et

ine

er ich:

ch:

108

id

el.

tes

IT.

Ċ

Te

2

e

tt

es, daß der Wagen, als er über eine Brude gieng 80, ums gestürzt 81 und mit den Pferden in den Fluß geworfen wurde. Die Glaser waren aufgezogen 82, und er war nicht fahig, sie zu brechen, so daß er in unmittelbarer Gefahr war, zu ertrinsten 83, als der Posttnecht 84, der sich eben erholt 85 hatte, das Glas brach, welches oben 86 war, ihn herausnahm und an das Gestad 87 trug; doch hatte ein Stuck 88 von dem zers brochenen Glase eine von seinen Sanden so sehr 89 geschnitten, daß er den Gebrauch von zween Fingern verlor.

In bem Jahre 1727 gab er feine Gatire, Die Dunciade, In bem folgenben Jahre erfcbien eine neue in aro beraus. Auflage Diefer Satire, welche bem Ronig und ber Roniginn bon Gir Robert Balpole überreicht go murbe, ber fich erboth, ibm eine Denfion ju berichaffen , welche aber Dope mit bem namlichen Beifte ausschlug gt, ale er es ebebem 92 bei einer Umerbietung 93 bon ber namlichen Urt gerban batte, [welche] ihm bon lord Sallifar gemacht murbe. 3m 3. 1729 manbte 94 er, auf Unrachen 95 bes Lord Bolingbrote, feine Feber auf Begenstande ber Moral 96 , und in Diefer Abficht fieng er an, mit bem Beiftanbe biefes Freundes, biefes Jahr feinen Verfuch über den Menfchen 97 ju fchreiben. Diefer Gegen. ftand mar eben 98 feinem Genie angemeffen 99. Er fand bie Ausarbeitung 100 babon fo leicht, bag er fich felbst bermuns berte I. Er mar taum mit feinem Derfuche uber den Menfchen fertig 2, als er anfieng , feine Debenftunben 3 auf bie Bers fertigung feiner Sittenbriefe 4 ju verwenben, welche in ben folgenben zwen Jahren einzeln & beraustamen.

Nicht lange nachher wurde ein groffes Geschren 6 wiber ben bierten dieser Briefe, [welcher] an Lord Bolingbroke über ben

³⁰ on passing a bridge. 81 overturn. 82 up. 83 of drowning. 84 postillion. 85 recover. 86 uppermost. 87 bank. 88 fragment. 89 so desperately. — 90 Present. 91 resuse. 92 formerly. 93 to an offer. 94 turn to. 95 by the advice. 96 morality. 97 Estay on Man. 98 exactly. 99 suited. 100 performance. 1 was surprized. 2 he had scarce done with. 3 leisure-hour. 4 Ethick Epistles. 5 séparately. 6 clamour.

mi

en

me

uni

Un

3,

B

23

mi

(d)

W

tro

bie

Da

3

bo

11

f

n g

50

ui 6

6

m

2

3

01

2

P

Den Beschmack gerichtet 7 ist, erhoben 8. Der Karakter bon Timon verursachte 9 barinnen eine allgemeine Beleidigung 10. Dieses machte, daß er Satiren schrieb, in denen er sich magte 11, die Karaktere einiger Personen von hohem Range anzugreis sen. Diese Beleidigung 12 wurde auf eine sehr empfindsame Urt geahndet. Dieses brachte 13 Popen auf, daß er die ganze Wuth seiner Satire wider sie losließ 14, welche er sowohl in Prose als Bersen ausgoß 15. Nach diesem suhr er fort, bei nahe 16 bis zu dem Ende seines lebens, Satiren zu schreiben. Im J. 1739 hegte 17 er einige Gedanken, ein Heldengedicht 18 zu unternehmen, welchen Borsat er aber bald wieder fahren ließ.

[Als] unterbessen 19 verschiedene seiner freundschaftlichen 20 Briefe ohne sein Borwissen 21 herausgekommen waren, gab er davon eine achte Sammlung 22 im J. 1737 heraus. Um diese Zeit wurde er mit Dr. Warburton, Dechant von Bristol, bekannt 23, welcher einen Kommentar 24 über seinen Versuch über den Menschen geschrieben hatte. Es geschah 25 auch, auf dieses Freundes Unrathen 26, daß Pope seiner Dunciade ein viertes Buch hinzusetzte 27.

Pope war itt seinem ganzen leben immerwährenden Kopfeschmerzen 28 unterworfen 29, welche er von seiner Mutter gererbt 30 hatte. Diese nahmen 31 nun täglich durch eine Wassersucht 32 in seiner Brust zu, unter welcher er den drenstigsten Man 1744, in dem sechs und fünfzigsten Jahre seines Alters seinen Geist aufgab 33. Sein leichnam 34 wurde, auf 35 seine eigene Bitte, in der nämlichen Grabstätte 36 mit jenen seiner Eltern beigesetzt 37, derer Andenken er ein Denkmal mit

⁷ addréss. 8 raise. 9 give. 10 great offence. 11 venture. 12 affront. 13 provoke. 14 to let loose. 15 pour forth. 16 almost. 17 entertain. 18 an épick poem. — 19 In the mean time. 20 famíliar. 21 prívily. 22 génuine colléction. 23 fall into the acquaintance. 24 commentary. 25 was. 26 instance. 27 add. — 28 Continual héad-akes. 29 súbject. 30 inhérit. 31 encrèase. 32 dropsy. 33 expire. 34 body. 35 according to. 36 vault. 37 deposite.

n

0.

te

is

ne

ge

in

U

n.

bt

6:

en

1 ,

m

th,

de

fe

es

en

18

15

m

al

t.

he d.

ti

mit einer Infdrift , [welche] von ibm felbit geftbrieben mar enichtete. Diche lang bor feinem Sobe machte er fein Teltas ment, welches an bem swolften December 1743 batirt 38 ift und worinnen er Dig Blount mabrent ibres lebens gu feiner Universalerbinn 39 einfeste 40. Man fagt , baß er viele Sabre in Diefes Frauengimmer berliebt mar 41. Unter anbern Bermachtniffen 42 bermachte 43 er bem Dr. Ba:burton bem Befis 44 aller feiner Werte [welche] icon gebruckt maren. mit ber bollfommenen 45 Frenheit , baruber Rommentare ju Schreiben , mit biefer Bedingnif, baf feine Werfe ohne einige Beranderung 46 follen berausgegeben werden. Diefem Mufe trage jufolge 47, gab Dr. Warburton eine bollftanbige Huflage von Dope's Berten im 3. 1751 beraus, Er beforberte 48 biefe Musgabe auf eine folche Urt, als er überzeugt 49 mar daß fie bem Berfaffer Genugthuung tonnte gegeben baben-Der namliche Derausgeber bat auch berfprochen , einen Bant bon Dope's Leben berausjugeben , um ibn miber feine Begnes ju bertheibigen 50, welches er aber noch nicht gehalten 51 hat. Unterbeffen 52 bat aber ein anderer ben Bortbeil Diefes Mufe foubs 53 ergriffen 54, und einen Derfuch über die Ochriften und bas Benie von Pope im 3. 1756 in Svo berausgegeben. Man fage, bag ber Berfaffer babon Dr. Warton fen, ber fich foon burch feine Unmertungen 55 uber Spencer's Geentoniging 16 berborgetban 17 bat.

Die Leibesbeschaffenheit 58 von Pope war sehr schwach, und machte ihn in allen Borfallen 59 seines Lebens behutsamt 60 und zurückhaltend 61. Die Behandlung, welche er nach ber von einer unzählbaren Menge 62 seiner Gegner erhielt 63, machten ihn gelassener 64, als den Dechant Swift, in dem Ausspruche 65 seines Urtheils über Personen und Sachen. Er

38 date. 39 testamentary heiress. 40 constitute. 41 be in love with, 42 légacy. 43 bequeath. 44 property. 45 entire. 46 alteration. 47 in discharge of this trust. 48 execute. 49 persuade. 50 vindicate. 51 persorm. 52 by this time. 53 delay. 54 undertake. 55 remark. 56 Fairy-Queen. 57 distinguish. — 58 Constitution. 59 occurrence. 60 cautious. 61 reserved. 62 innúmberable tribe, 63 meet with. 64 flow. 63 pronounces.

hatte alle Brochuren 66 , welche wiber ihn gefchrieben maren und bie er nach ihrer berichiebenen Groffe 67 in berichieben Banbe binben ließ 68. Eine jebe Brochure war mit ben 2Bon ten Jobs unterschrieben 69: 0, daß mein Widerfacher 70 ein Buch nefchrieben hatte! XXXI. 35. Beine profaifchen Schrife ten 71 find beinabe eben fo barmonifch , als feine Berfe. Geine Stimme im gemeinen Umgange 72 war von Matur 73 fo mufis falifch, bag Thomas Couthern ihn oft bie Pleine Nachtigall ju nennen pflegte, theils 74 megen feiner angenehmen Stimme, und theils wegen ber fleinen 75 und eingebogenen Statur 76 feiner Derfon, Die er bon feinem Bater erbte; boch mar fein Hug fchon , fcharf und burchbringend 77. Pope's Sitten mas ren einnehmend 78, und er behandelte feine Freunde mit einer Urtigfeit 79, welche jebermann gefiel 80, und einer Großmuth, bie ibm viel Ehre machte. Er machte jeden Gaft in feinem Saufe 81 gludlich ; bas Bergnugen wohnte 82 unter feinem Dache 83, und Reinlichfeit 84 berrichte 85 bei feinem Tifche.

66 pámphlet. 67 várious sizes. 68 get bound. 69 subscribe. 70 ádversary. 71 prose-writing. 72 conversation. 73 naturally. 74 pártly. 75 smáll. 76 cróoked shape. 77 sharp and piercing. 78 engaging. 79 politeness. 80 chárm. 81 within his doors, 82 dwell. 83 roof. 84 élegance. 85 preside.

Donng.

Ebuard 1 Young, ein berühmter Gottesgelehrter und Dichter, war ber Sohn eines Geistlichen 2, gleiches Namens 3, und zu Upham in Sampshire in dem Jahre 1684 gebohren. Sein Bater unterrichtete 4 ihn selbst, bis er ihn tuchtig 5 genug

¹ Edward. 2 clergyman. 3 of both his names. 4 instruct.

genug fand, auf die hohe Schule nach Orford zu gehen, wo er in das Rollegium Aller Seelen 6 aufgenommen wurde. hier ftudirte er die Rechte 7, und nahm den dren und zwanzigstent April 1714 den Gradum als Bakkalaureus 8 der Rechte, und wurde ben zehnten Junn 1719 Doktor.

In der nämlichen 9 Zeit verlegte 10 er sich auf das Stustium der Dichtkunst, und gab in dem nämlichen Jahre 1719 sein Trauerspiel Bustris heraus, auf welches ein anderes unster dem Titel: Die Rache, im J. 1721, folgte; und ein dritstes, [welches] Die Brüder hieß, kam im J. 1723 heraus. Um diese Zeit schrieb er sein Gedicht, Der letzte Tan, welches, [da] es von einem Weltmanne 11 kam, ein allgemeines Wergnügen 12 gab. Nach diesem schrieb er bald ein anderes Gedicht, Die Stärke der Religion, oder die bestiegte 13 Liebe, welches von dem Publikum wohl aufgenommen wurde, und bes sonders 14 der adelichen Familie gesiel 15, für deren Unterhalstung 16 es vornämlich aufgesest 17 war.

Es kann nicht geläugnet 18 werden, daß sowohl in dem eis nen als dem andern ein muhsamer Zwang der Bersart 19 au finden ist, obwohl der Berfasser sich sehr bemühte 20, das Raube seines Sylbenmaßes 21 zu poliren 22 und zu verbessern. Doch war der Erfolg 23 dieser zwen Gedichte so, daß sie ihn in die besondere Bemerkung 24 von verschiedenen des Udels 25 brachs ten, und daß er in den Schuß 26 des Herzogs von Wharton aufgenommen 27 wurde, welcher seinen Finanzen einen grossen Dienst that.

[Da]

6 of All Souls. 7 the law. 8 the degrée of bachelor. — 9 Méan. 10 apply' to. 11 làyman. 12 universal satisfaction. 13 vanquished. 14 particularly. 15 was pleasing. 16 amusement. 17 cálculate. — 18 Deny'. 19 a làboured stiffness of verification. 20 take very great pains. 21 the harshness of his númbers. 22 to pólish. 23 succéss. 24 nótice. 25 nobslity. 26 patronage. 27 take.

hatte alle Brochuren 66 , welche wiber ibn gefdrieben waren, und bie er nach ihrer berichiebenen Groffe 67 in verschieben Banbe binben lief 68. Eine jebe Brochure war mit ben 2Bon ten Jobs unterfdrieben 69: 0, baf mein Widerfacher 70 ein Buch gefdrieben hatte! XXXI. 35. Beine profaifden Schrife ren 71 find beinabe eben fo barmonifch , als feine Berfe. Geine Stimme im gemeinen Umgange 72 war von Ratur 73 fo mufi falifch, baß Thomas Couchern ibn oft bie Pleine Pachtigall ju nennen pflegte, theile 74 megen feiner angenehmen Stimme, und theils wegen ber fleinen 75 und eingebogenen Statur 76 feiner Derfon, Die er bon feinem Bater erbte; bach war fein Mug fcon , fcharf und burchbringend 77. Dope's Gieren mas ren einnehmend 78, und er behandelte feine Freunde mit einer Urtigfeit 79, welche jebermann gefiel 80, und einer Großmuth, bie ibm viel Ehre machte. Er machte jeben Gaft in feinem Saufe 81 gludlich ; bas Bergnigen wohnte 82 unter feinem Dache 83 , und Reinlichteit 84 berrichte 85 bei feinem Tifche.

66 pamphlet. 67 various sizes. 68 get bound. 69 subscribe. 70 adversary. 71 prose-writing. 72 conversation. 73 naturally. 74 partly. 75 small. 76 crooked shape. 77 sharp and piercing. 78 engaging. 79 politeness. 80 charm. 81 within his doors, 82 dwell. 83 roof. 84 élegance. 85 preside.

Desire to the state of the state of

yönng.

mer and and Dominition of the College

and and and feeties therein there are more than

Gbuard I Young, ein berühmter Gottesgelehrter und Dichter, war ber Sohn eines Beistlichen 2, gleiches Namens 3, und zu Upham in Dampshire in dem Jahre 1684 gebohren. Sein Bater unterrichtete 4 ihn selbst, bis er ihn tuchtig 5 genug

I Edward. s clergyman. 3 of both his names. 4 inftruct.

genug fand, auf die hohe Schule nach Orford zu gehen, wo er in das Rollegium Aller Geelen 6 aufgenommen wurde. hier studirte er die Rechte 7, und nahm ben dren und zwanzigsten April 1714 den Gradum als Bakkalaureus 8 der Rechte, und wurde den zehnten Juny 1719 Doktor.

In der namlichen 9 Zeit verlegte 10 er sich auf das Stustium der Dichtkunst, und gab in dem namlichen Jahre 1719 sein Trauerspiel Bustris heraus, auf welches ein anderes unster dem Titel: Die Rache, im J. 1721, folgte; und ein drite tes, [welches] Die Brüder hieß, kam im J. 1723 heraus. Um diese Zeit schrieb er sein Gedicht, Der letzte Can, welsches, [da] es von einem Weltmanne 11 kam, ein allgemeines Wergnügen 12 gab. Nach diesem schrieb er bald ein anderes Gedicht, Die Stärke der Religion, oder die bestenzte 13 Liebe, welches von dem Publikum wohl aufgenommen wurde, und bes sonders 14 der adelichen Familie gesiel 15, für deren Unterhalstung 16 es vornämlich aufgesest 17 war.

es kann nicht geläugnet 18 werden, daß sowohl in dem eis men als dem andern ein muhsamer Zwang der Bersart 19 gut finden ist, obwohl der Berfasser sich sehr bemuhte 20, das Raube seines Sylbenmaßes 21 zu poliren 22 und zu verbessern. Doch war der Erfolg 23 dieser zwen Gedichte so, daß sie ihn in die besondere Bemerkung 24 von verschiedenen des Udels 25 brache ten, und daß er in den Schuß 26 des Berzogs von Wharton aufgenommen 27 wurde, welcher seinen Finanzen einen groffen Dienst that.

[Da]

6 of All Souls. 7 the law. 8 the degrée of bachelor. — 9 Méan, 10 apply to. 11 làyman. 12 universal satisfaction. 13 vanquished. 14 particularly. 15 was pleasing. 16 amusement. 17 cálculate. — 18 Deny'. 19 a làboured stiffness of versification. 20 take very great pains. 21 the harshness of his númbers. 22 to pólish. 23 succéss. 24 nótice. 25 nobility. 26 patronage. 27 take.

[Da] ibn bie Deigung 28 feines Gemuthes gur Gotteeges Tehrtheit jog 29, berließ 30 er bie Rechte, welche er niemals ausgeubt 31 hatte, und [nachdem] er die beiligen Beiben genommen batte, murbe er bes Ronigs Georg bes 3menten ors bentlicher Raplan 32 im J. 1728. In bem namlichen Jahre gab er eine Vertheidigung der Vorsicht 33 in 4to heraus, und nicht lang hernach fam fein Werth 34 des menfchlichen Lebens beraus, ein Gegenftand, Der feinem gegenwartigen Stande 35 besonders angemeffen 36 mar. Diefes Stud mar mit vieler Warme gefdrieben , und, ift wirflich 37 bas befte bon seinen profaischen Schriften 38. Un tem brenfigsten July 1730 murbe er von feinem Rollegium ber Pfrunde 39 von 2Bel. won in Bertfordfbire vorgeschlagen 40, [Die] jabrlich 41 brenbundert Pfund eintrug 42, melde er auch erhielt 43. Young berließ 44 nun fein Rollegium, um fich in feiner neuen Pfrunde niederzulaffen 45 , und ben fieben und zwanzigften Dan 1731 heurathete er bie Labn Glifabeth Lee, Wittme bes Dbriften 46 Lee, und Tochter bes verftorbenen 47 Grafen 48 von litchfielb. Dieg mar eine Dame von bortrefflichen Gigenschaften 49 und febr fanfter Gemutheart 50.

Doch, obwohl er immer im größten Ansehen 51 stand, so hatte er boch niemals das Gluck 52, sich zu einer größern Bedienung 53 zu schwingen 54, da in der letzten Regierung Poesie und Beredsamkeit wenig galten 55. Einige Jahre vor dem Tode des verstorbenen 56 Prinzen von Wallis 57 besuchte 58 unser Dichter, der bei diesem Fürsten 59 in Gnaden stand 60, öfters den Hof; aber bei seinem Tode 61 im J. 1751 verschwanden 62 alle seine Hoffnungen zu höhern Würden in der Rirche

^{— 28} Turn. 29 lèad. 30 quit. 31 practife. 32 cháplain in órdinary to. 33 A Vindication of Próvidence. 34 Estimate. 35 station. 36 próper. 37 in reálity. 38 pròse-perfórmance. 39 Réctory. 40 present. 41 a jyèar. 42 worth. 43 obtain. 44 lèave. 45 to séttle. 46 cólonel. 47 làte. 48 Earl. 49 endowment. 50 great sweetness of témper. — 51 In the sull blaze of savour. 52 sórtune. 53 presérment. 54 to rise. 55 were of little value. 56 late. 57 Wales. 58 attend. 59 with that potentate. 60 was in savour. 61 upón his decèase. 62 vánish.

Rirche 63, und gegen das Ende feines Lebens schien er auch alle Bunsche 64 jum Glude aufzugeben 65. Demungeachtet 66 wurde er nach dem Tode des Dr. Stephan Sales in den Dienst der verwittibten Prinzefinn 67 von Wallis aufgenommen.

In ber namlichen Beit, ungefahr 1741 batte er bas Uns aluct, feine Frau und beibe Rinder ju berlieren. Gie ftarben alle in einer turgen Zeit nach einander 68. Was er fomobl megen 69 ibres Berluftes, und besjenigen feiner grau fublte, mogen wir leicht 70 burch fein fchones Bedicht ber Machtne. danten abnehmen 71, [welche] badurch berurfacht 72 murden. Der Beifall 73, ben er bafur erhielt 74, mar unbegrangt 75. Diefe Dachtgebanten murben unter bem neuen Unbenfen 76 feis nes Rummers 77 fur ben Berluft feiner Frau und Rinder gefcbrieben; fie find bem Lorengo , einem Wolluftling 78 juges fcbrieben 79, welcher bon einigen für feinen Cobn gehalten 80 mirb, aber bamale in feines Batere Ungnabe &t mar. Schwiegersobn 82 ift unter bem Damen bon Philander, und feine Tochter unter jenem bon Marciffa vorgestellt 83. batte feine Sochter in ihrer letten Rrantheit 84 nach Montpels lier in Frankreich gebracht 85, wo fie farb. Er bedauert 86. ihren Tod besonders in der britten Dacht feiner Machtgedanken bom 101. bis 113. b. Dach ihrem Tobe fcheint es, bag man ihr, ale einer Regerinn, bie driftliche Begrabnif berfagt habe 87; welche Unmenschlichkeit 88 er in ber namlichen Nacht vom 138. bis 178. b. ahnbet 89. Geine Frau, bon ber er oft, obwohl unter feinem Damen , Melbung thut 90 , bebauert er in bem Berlufte aller Dren in ber folgenden Unrebe gr an ben Tob :

Infatiate

63 of church-advancement. 64 desire of. 65 to give over. 66 notwithstanding. 67 princess dowager. — 68 Of each other. 69 for. 70 easily. 71 perceive. 72 occasion. 73 applause. 74 receive. 75 unbounded. 76 under the recent présure. 77 sorrow. 78 man of pléasure. 79 addréss. 80 think. 81 under his father's displéasure. 82 son in law. 83 charásteris. 84 sllness. 85 carry. 86 lament. 87 she was denied christian burial as a heretic. 88 inhumánity. 89 resent. 90 méntion, 91 apostrophe.

Insatiate archer! could not one suffice?
Thy shaft flew thrice; and thrice my peace was slain,
And thrice, ere thrice you moon had filled her horn.

au

fe

[Rachbem] er alfo feinen Schmergen 92 langer 93 als gehn Sabre ausgeschuttet 94 batte, murbe er rubiger 95, und lebre viele Jahre nachher, und fuhr fort, fich auf profatiche und poetifche Schriften 96 ju berlegen , bis er am zwolften Upril 1765 farb. Er farb in feinem Pfarrhaufe 97 ju Wellmyn , und murbe gur Geite 98 feiner berftorbenen Frau begraben. Begen bem lettern Theile feines lebens fprach man wenig bon ibm 99, ein Beifpiel 100, bag, mann jemand I fich entschließt, bie Welt ju verlaffen 2 , bie Welt auch bereit ift, ibn ju verlaffen. Doung fonnte baber mit groffer Babrheit von fich felbft fa gen, bof man fich feiner folange erinnert 3 babe, bis er ber. geffen murbe Er farb unbeweint bon ben Dufen, und gieng 4 fo ftill 5 ju tem Grabe, als Frommigfeit und Befcheibenheit 6 munichen fonnten ; fogar 7 bie gewöhnlichen Gebrauche 8 fur Die niedigite 9 Perfon murben nicht beobachtet ; man lautete feine Glode, bis ber Leichnam 10 aus feinem Daufe gebracht mar, und obwohl er Stifter und Befchenfer II einer armen Coule 12 in feiner Pfarre mar ; fo begleiteten 13 meber ber Schulmeifter noch bie Rinber bas Leichenbegangnif 14. Bor feinem Tobe lich is er alle feine Sanbidriften 16 in bas Feuer werfen 17, und berurfachte 18 baburch ber Dachkommenschaft einen unersetlichen Schaben 19. Young hatte eine genaue Befantichaft 20 mit Ubbifon, Dope, und andern Gelehrten feis nes Zeitalters 21. Er hinterließ einen einzigen Cohn und Era ben Friderich 22 Young, beffen uble Auffuhrung 23 aber feis nem Bater fo febr miffiel 24, bag er ibn niemals mehr bor fein Unges

^{- 92} Grief. 93 for more. 94 vent. 95 èasy. 96 to prose and poétical persormances. 97 parsonage-house. 98 by the side. 99 he was little talked of. 100 an instance. 1 any man. 2 to sorsake. 3 remember. 4 pass. 5 silent. 6 modesty, 7 èven. 8 form. 9 mean. 10 corpse. 11 sounder and endower. 12 charity-school. 13 attend. 14 súneral, 15 order. 16 manuscript. 17 commit to the slames. 12 couse 10 irréparable loss. 20 intimate acquaintance. 21 àge, 22 Frederick. 23 misconduct. 24 displèase.

Angesicht 25 kommen ließ 26; boch 27 bermachte 28 er ihm, außer einigen wenigen Bermachtniffen 29 an einige Freunde, fein ganges Bermogen, welches sehr betrachtlich 30 war.

10

10

n

le

.

9

t

216 ein Chrift und Gottesgelehrter mar er ein Beifpiel bon Grommigfeit. Der Bang feiner Geele 31 mar mehrentheils 32 au fcmermuthigen Begenftanben 33. 216 er ju Daufe auf bem Lanbe mar , brachte 34 er manche Grunden bes Tags 35 im Spagirengeben 36 unter ben Grabern in feinem Rirchhofe Sein Umgang, feine Schriften, alles harte eine Begie. bung 37 auf bas funftige Leben 38, und biefe Urt von Befin. nung 39 brachte 40 er fogar bei ben Bergierungen 41 feines Gartens an. Er hatte jum Beifpiele 42 einen Alfoven mit eis ner Bant 43 , [welche] fo gemablen mar, baf in einer Ente fernung 44 fie eine mabre 45 ju fenn fchien : inbem man aber naber fam 46, murde ber Betrug 47 bemerft 48, und Diefe Uiberschrift 49 ericbien: Invisibilia non decipiunt. Die une fichtbaren 50 Dinge taufchen 51 uns nicht. Doch, unge. achtet Diefer fcwermuthigen Gemutheart 52 mar er ein Freund 53 unschuldiger Spiele und Unterhaltungen 54. in feiner Pfarre eine Gefellichaft 56 und eine Regelbabn 57 an, wo er oft die Munterfeit 58 feiner Pfarrfinder 59 in Derfon Gein Wis war überhaupt 61 beiffend 62 und beforderte 60. immer auf Diejenigen gerichtet 63, welche wider ben Woblstand 64 und Religion eine Berachtung 65 bezeigten 66.

Die

25 sight. 26 süffer. 27 however. 28 bequeath. 29 légacy. 30 considerable. 31 the turn of his mind. 32 commonly. 33 to melancholy objects. 34 spend. 35 in a day. 36 walking. 37 a réference. 38 to the life after this. 39 this turn of disposition. 40 mix with. 41 improvement. 42 for instance. 43 bench. 44 at a distance. 45 a real one. 46 upon a nearer approach. 47 decéption. 48 perceive. 49 motto. 50 unseen. 51 deceive. 52 gloomines of temper. 53 fond. 54 sports and amusements. 55 institute. 56 assembly. 57 bowling-green. 58 mirth. 59 parishioner. 60 promote. 61 génerally. 62 poignant. 63 lével at, 64 décency. 65 contempt. 66 téstify.

Die Sage 67, baß Joung auf Boltairen ein beissenbes Sinngedicht 68 aus bem Stegreife 69 gemacht habe, bedarf eines Beweises. Man sagt namlich, baß, [als] Boltaire in Young's Gesellschaft Milton's allegorische Personen 70 bes Torbes und der Gunde lächerlich machte 71, Young also zu ihm gesagt habe:

Thou art so witty, profligate and thin, Thou seemst a Milton, with his Death and Sin.

Undere berichten 72 uns das namliche Sinngedicht mit etwas beranderten 73 Worten, welche aber die namliche Bedeutung haben, als:

Thou art so witty, wicked and so thin, Thou serv'st at once for Milton's Death and Sin.

[Da] nun diese Sage bon manchen berschiedentlich angeführt 74 wird, und Young allezeit (wie es aus 75 berschiedenen Stellen seiner Schriften, und besonders einer eigenen Zueignungsschrift an diesen Schriftsteller augenscheinlich erhellet 76) eine grosse Dochsachtung für Boltairen hatte, so scheint es sehr unwahrschein. lich 77, daß dieses vergällte 78 Sinngedicht jemals von Young sam.

[Als] Dr. Young eines Sonntags zu St. Jakob 79 predigte, fand er, daß alle seine Mube 80, seine Zuhorer 81 aufmerksam 82 zu machen, vergeblich 83 mar, worüber 84 sein Mitleiden über ihre Thorheit 85 allen Wohlstand 86 so weit vergaß, daß er sich auf der Kanzel niedersetze, und in eine Fluth von Thränen ausbrach 87. Young hatte in seinem Leben niemals eine Aufmerksamkeit auf häusliche Gesschäfte 88 gehabt, und [weil] er seine Schwachheit 89 dazu kannte, so übergab 90 er, nach dem Tode seiner Frau, die ganze

^{— 67} Sàying. 68 épigram. 69 extémpore. 70 allegórical pérfonage. 71 rídicule. 72 report. 73 sómewhat áltered. 74 differently allédge. 75 from. 76 appear. 77 improbable. 78 galled. — 79 At St. James's. 80 endéavours. 81 àudience. 82 attentive. 83 in vain. 84 upón which. 85 sólly. 86 decorum. 87 burst. 88 doméstic affairs. 89 unsítness. 90 desér.

es

arf

in

01

m

as

ng

en ift ch: n.

er er 16 nd in es ju

ganze Aufsicht und Berwaltung 91 bavon seiner Saushalter rinn 92, der er auch ein schönes Bermächtnis hinterließe. Im J. 1762 gab Young eine neue Sammlung seiner poetb schen Schriften, welche er des Druckes wurdig 93 hielt, in vier Duodezbanden 4 heraus. Die beste Auflage sowchl seiner poetischen als prosaischen Schriften kam zu London in sechs Duodezbanden heraus, wobon die ersten funf im J. 1,67, der sechste und letzte aber im J. 1778 gedruckt wurden.

91 care and management. 92 house-keeper. 93 worth printing. 94 in four volumes 12mo.



Berbefferte Druckfehler.

MIC	VIV	Daire	45 AM	94.4
THE PARTY OF		Beile.	facts.	Ties.
4		10	grace 💮	grace
13		14	forfóok	forfóok
79	20.00		albo. 3. rend	rent
ebend.	2Inmer!	9	illustrions	illustrious
88	2(nmert.	. 18	abought	about
9t	2(nmert.	9	therefore	therefore
94	2lnmert.	9	nnd.	and
99		2	férvants:	férvants'
116		3 3 5		did
130	I I	3	unterstand	understand
134		3	haltet ihr	haltet thn
ebend.	Minmert.	. 5	liebt ihr Gentleman	liebt ibn
148	zw. Rol. v. unt	3		Gentlemen
	300.200t. D. unt	11	yoor It i fo	your It is fo
155			ar red	or red
166	Nro. 5.	19	he kitchin	the kitchen
	zwote Rolun		26 fhékels	29 Shekels
ebend.	ebend.		is is	
	Nro. 54.	27	is is fool	it is is a fool
172		9:	Chinning.	fhining
175	<u> </u>	9:	countryman	countrymen
183		4	tha prayers	the prayers
184		7 6 6	wórkman	workmen
185	— 129.] — 728	6	helóved	belóved
186		13	eonfifted	confisted
187	144.		was Gérman	was a Gérman
193	Nro. 44.	9	nárrom-fouled	narrow-fouled
196	- 92.	6	but is	but it
197	- 114	- 3	a a good	a good .
198	- 139.	3	fix	fix .
205	— 216.	6 3 4 3	fifty	fifty
208		24	feche und fechzig	fieben und fedigig
211	A CONTRACTOR	17	Das nachste	Die nachsten
214	media Person	1	befamilie	befamilie mar
	53	23	D. 62	D. 32
233		-3		

NB. Seite 14,3wote Kolum, von to scoup bis surtout, lese man bie beigesete Aussprache und Bedeutung um eine Zeile bober hinauf.

Seite 245, 3. 1. fete man bie 3ahl 20 nach : Bitte.

Beite 250, 3. 3. sețe man ble Zahl 95 nach: größten; und 96 nach: Bosheit.

att